

Padre Pio

Heavenly facts, and words of wisdom

Contents

1 Prophecy: how did Padre Pio know? Supernatural insight and special input from Above. ...	2
2 Bilocations: how did Padre Pio get there? Close to town and across the oceans.	23
3 Healings: how do they happen? God's interventions beyond the humanly thinkable.	41
4. Perfume: where did it come from? Anywhere, in the most unsuspected situations.	57
5 Radiance: skin and clothes glowing like Moses on Mt. Sinai and Jesus on Mt. Tabor.	63
6 Ecstasy: Padre Pio's interaction with Jesus, Virgin Mary, St. Francis, Guardian Angel.	65
7 Levitation: defying gravity when there is a special compelling need to fulfill.	66
8 Padre Pio and his obedient Guardian Angel in action: chores and frequent flights.....	69
9 The devil and Padre Pio: physical assaults. Temptations. Hell. Exorcisms.	75
10 Purgatory: Padre Pio's deep knowledge, frequent sightings. TWO YEARS REPRIEVES....	80
11 Padre Pio and the Virgin Mary; the Rosary; prayer; Lourdes and Fatima.	90
12 Padre Pio everyone's father, the good shepherd, at the door of Heaven.	94
13 Padre Pio and the Catholic Church: "Always obedient to our gentle Mother"	96
14 Padre Pio: his life and mission, his blood, his suffering, the Heavenly secrets.	98
15 Padre Pio and atheism, doubt, hypocrisy, coincidences, self-esteem, egocentrism.....	103
16 Padre Pio and the preciousness of time, nosiness, gossiping, dressing, the Universe.	106
17 Padre Pio's purity, defects, manners. suffering by proxy.....	108
18 MASS: the early morning witnesses, and Padre Pio's statements about Mass.....	112
19 CONFESSION: many, fast, severe: it was like the Judgement. Some "go away".	117
20 Padre Pio's PERSONALITY in the words of witnesses.....	122
21 Padre Pio's frail health, unexplained high fevers, gift of tears.	127
22 Padre Pio's eating, drinking, sleeping needs and habits, "discipline".	132
23 Padre Pio's poetical little literary gems	136
24 Humor of Padre Pio: His quips, funny anecdotes, amusing stories and jokes.	139
25 Padre Pio the priest: PERFECT VICTIM on the altar and in the confessional	147
26 Padre Pio and Francis of Assisi side by side	157
27 Padre Pio and the Apostle Paul	160
28 Padre Pio and St. John of the Cross	161
29 Who is Padre Pio	162

1 Prophecy: how did Padre Pio know? Supernatural insight and special input from Above.

“If the answer doesn’t come from above what I can say?”

Padre Carmelo, superior of the convent, asked Padre Pio for advice about a situation he was going through. Padre Pio answered that he would pray. Days later he asked again and got the same answer. Padre Carmelo was surprised that he had to wait so long for an answer. Padre Pio: “My son, if the answer doesn’t come from above what I can say?”¹

“If nobody up there says something, what answer can I give?”

Padre Eusebio Notte asked Padre Pio why he couldn’t say to him something about a future event he had asked for. Padre Pio: “If nobody up there says something, what answer can I give?”²

“I know that I know but still you have to tell me your sins”

In confession a person was so nervous that couldn’t say a word. Finally he said: “Padre, you know all.” Padre Pio: “I know that I know but you have to tell me your sins.”³

New babies

“The baby was born yesterday.”

Padre John Saint John, chaplain in the Fifteenth Army Force, wrote that one day Padre Pio asked him if he knew a certain sergeant. He said he didn’t know him. Padre Pio: “Well, he is in the Second Bomb Group. Tell *him* that the baby was born yesterday and the wife and baby are doing fine.”

Padre John drove to the squadron indicated and found the sergeant. He asked him if he knew Padre Pio. The sergeant said that he had never heard of him. Padre John: “Padre Pio told me to tell you that your baby was born yesterday.” The sergeant turned pale. Two days later he was notified by the Red Cross that his baby has been born.⁴

“He is the doctor who delivered my baby.”

Vincenzo Martini was called from the hospital to go there immediately. His wife was about to give birth to their second child. A decision needed to be made: either to save the life of the child or that of the mother. Vincenzo opted in favor of the wife.

While in the act of signing the papers a doctor came out saying: “Congratulations, you are the father of an eight pound boy!”

¹ lase06, 78

² lase06, 78

³ lase06, 48

⁴ Ruf91, 263

Vincenzo run to his wife. She said that a doctor in a brown habit had delivered her baby. No such a doctor was found in the hospital.

Finally Vincenzo remembered Padre Pio and showed his picture to his wife. The wife said: "He is the doctor who delivered my baby."⁵

"Call him Pio"

Kneeling while Padre Pio was passing in the hallway, a man told him: "Father, My wife is expecting. What name should we give to the boy?" "Call him Pio". The man replied: "And if it is a girl?" "Call him Pio", insisted Padre Pio. It was a boy.^{6 7 8}

Two years later the same man made a similar request, and Padre Pio said: "Call him Francesco." It was also a boy.⁹

"Neither the mother nor the child will die."

Filippo De Capua's wife pregnancy was not going well, and the specialists in Napoli and Foggia had said that either the mother or the child will die at delivery. Filippo asked Padre Pio for prayers. Padre Pio said: "Neither the mother nor the child will die." The days passed and Filippo started doubting. He asked Padre Costantino to remind Padre Pio about his wife. Padre Pio: "Tell him that if something happens, it will be as a result of his lack of faith. It is not yet written in the decrees of God. But if something happens, it will be for his lack of faith." *Things went well just as Padre Pio had said.*¹⁰

Food

All that bread

Padre Raffaele testified that during WWII in 1941 at lunch time there was no bread for the ten religious and the fifteen poor at the table. "We started eating the soup. Padre Pio was still praying in the choir. All of a sudden Padre Pio entered the refectory holding fresh bread, enough for everybody. When we asked him where he got all that bread, he answered: "A woman from Bologna came to the front door and gave it to me." Padre Raffaele concluded: "Nobody said a word. Everybody understood."¹¹

"Dig five meters from here, and you will find all the water you need."

During the building of the convent and church of the Holy Family in Pietrelcina, the builders had shortage of water. They decided to ask Padre Pio for help. At that time Padre Pio was in San Giovanni Rotondo. He was shown the blueprint of the construction site. He placed his finger on a spot and said: "Dig five meters from here, and you will find all the water you

⁵ Gau74, 196-7

⁶ Win88, 128

⁷ Cat91, 55

⁸ Del50, 44-5

⁹ Pas68, 89

¹⁰ Cap06, 184-5

¹¹ Positio 1, 1, 882

need.” *They did, and the abundant water was used for building, but also for the needs of the town.*¹²

“This is my first miracle for the day!”

Fra Modestino, showed Padre Pio a bottle of local wine that he had just bought in town, and asked him to bless it. Padre Pio did the blessing, and then with a broad smile said: “Well, this is my first miracle for the day!”

Fra Modestino did not understand why Padre Pio had said that. He shared the wine with others. It was excellent.

Not long after, Fra Modestino learned that the wine maker had been jailed for making fake wine from powders, not grapes.¹³

“That apple comes from Rodi”

Maria Rosa Valente from Rodi Garganico gave a very nice apple to Padre Vincenzo da Montemarano, asking him to give it to Padre Pio. Padre Vincenzo went to Padre Pio, but before he could say a word, Padre Pio said: “That apple comes from Rodi.”¹⁴

“How did the ones that you ate on the train taste?”

Silvio Scocca was on a train with a bag of candies that he intended to give to Padre Pio. He became hungry and opened the bag, and ate some of the candies.

When he gave the bag to Padre Pio, he said: “How did the ones that you ate on the train taste?”

“Go and prepare the food for my sick.”

On February 1958 Laurino Costa sent a telegram to Padre Pio: “Pray for me to find a job.”

He received a telegram back: “Come to San Giovanni Rotondo at once.”

On the 4th he met Padre Pio for the first time: “Laurino, I see you have arrived. You will feed my sick.” “But Padre, Laurino protested, I’ve never cooked an egg in my life.”

Padre Pio insisted: “Go and prepare the food for my sick. I’ll always be near you.” Laurino went to Casa Sollievo and was told at the door: “You must be the experienced cook we’ve been waiting for.”

Laurino reported years later: “It was a frightening sight. This great spacious kitchen with huge kettles, stoves, sinks, pipes, basins, kitchenware and so forth. I never saw anything like that in my life. But the most alarming feature was the sight of the kitchen employees standing there, waiting for my orders. However, I had the sensation that I had always been there. The same day I was preparing meals for 450 people. To this day I still don’t know what happened. All day long I found myself calmly working and telling others what to do, as though I was carrying out a routine I had been used to. After a while Padre Pio insisted that

¹² Pas68, 88-9

¹³ Mod01, 24

¹⁴ las06, 245

my family move her. So my family came and we settled here. We have been here for fourteen years.”¹⁵

Priesthood

“He will reach the priesthood.”

Paolo Covino’s mom asked Padre Pio if her child would become a priest. Padre Pio said: “Yes, he will reach the priesthood.” *Twelve years later Padre Paolo Covino was ordained priest in the Capuchin order.*¹⁶

“I have found out what I needed to know.”

A Dominican friar found out that the nuns in the convent in Pompeii were divided pro and against Padre Pio. To settle the doubt he decided to visit Padre Pio in civilian clothes.

He was in line for confession, but Padre Pio started staring at him, and finally signaled to come over. He told him: “Go and put on your habit, than come back and I will hear your confession.”

The Dominican: “Padre, I came in order to find out something and I have found out what I needed to know.”^{17 18}

“You will go to Arabia”

In 1948 the Capuchin missionary Louis Magliacanni was about to return to India after a visit to his family in Italy. In few days the boat would leave Naples for India. A friend suggested him to visit Padre Pio. Louis said that Padre Pio was a fake. The friend suggested going anyway so that he had firsthand view of a fake.

Padre Pio: “Padre Louis you will never go back to India. You will go to Arabia”. Padre Louis: “Before coming here I thought you were crazy. Now I know you are.” Padre Louis stayed for lunch at the friary.

During lunch Louis was called on the phone. It was a cardinal from the Congregation for the Propagation of Faith. He told him not to go to India, and go instead immediately to Rome. In Rome the Cardinal and Padre Louis had a private audience with Pope Pius XII.

The Pope told Louis: “You have been chosen to open a new mission in Arabia.” Louis responded: “I knew that! Padre Pio told me. I thought he was crazy. Now I realize he is a saint!”¹⁹

“He will become a priest”

Padre Paolo Covino on September 19, 1968 asked Padre Pio if his nephew would become a priest. Padre Pio: “Yes, and he will be a good religious.” *His nephew was ordained priest on July 25, 1976.*²⁰

¹⁵ Sch87, 37-41

¹⁶ Cov07, 29-30

¹⁷ Gau74, 148-9

¹⁸ Mor73, 29

¹⁹ Mul09, Preface, X

²⁰ Cov07, 195-6

“You will be a friar like your uncle.”

Alberto D’Apolito in the summer of 1919 went with his uncle Padre Clemente to see Padre Pio. Padre Pio asked him if he wanted to become a friar. Alberto answered that wanted to become a Salesian priest. Padre Pio: “You will be a friar like your uncle.” *Alberto entered the seminary that October, and became a Capuchin friar.*²¹

“Only two” (6-4=2)

Padre Alberto: “There were six of us in the Capuchin seminary. Padre Gaetano da Ischia Castro asked how many would be ordained priests. He replied: “Only two.” In fact only Padre Cristoforo and I were ordained. The others left.”^{22 23}

“Only five” (25-20=5)

In 1930 Padre Fortunato asked Padre Pio how many of the twenty five students in the seraphic college would become friars. Padre Pio said: “Only five”. Padre Paolo Covino confirmed in 1992 that only five of the students had become friars.²⁴

“Do you understand you have a vocation?”

Giulia Schettini from Cassano Murge, Province of Bari, had strong attraction to religious life but was tied by the family situation. Her parents had died, and she was taking care of her brothers.

When she went to Padre Pio for confession, before she could say a word he said: “Do you understand you have a vocation?” When she explained the family situation he replied: “And what are you going to be, a servant for your brothers all your life?”

Giulia testified: “I am a nun thanks to him.”²⁵

“Someday you will be Padre Leone.”

In 1944 Corporal Leo Fanning (in Italian would be Leone Fanning) was assigned to the 304th Bomb Wing with Mario Avignone and Joe Peluso. When he was introduced, Padre Pio said: “Your name is not just Leone. Some day you will be Padre Leone. You are to go to the altar of God. I do not want you to go anywhere else.”

Back home Leo entered the seminary and was ordained in Paterson, New Jersey, on May 30, 1954. Ten minutes before the ordination Leo received a Western Union telegram: “Congratulations on the day of your ordination. Padre Pio”.

Leo couldn't believe it. He had not told him.²⁶

²¹ Alb07, 68

²² Sch87, 48

²³ Alb07, 74-5

²⁴ Cov07, 75-6

²⁵ las06, 256-7

²⁶ Ruf91, 264

“The Lord calls you to monastic life.”

Mansueta Loconte and Palmina Guarini were friends and both were considering becoming nuns.

Mansueta went with her father to see Padre Pio in 1947. He father had a letter from Palmina to give to Padre Pio. Padre Pio got the letter among many others, and then went to confess the women.

When Mansueta knelt at the confessional, Padre Pio immediately told her: “Be assured that the Lord calls you to monastic life.” After the confession he added: “Tell Palmina that I will answer her letter with a prayer.”

Mansueta wrote on May 9, 1996: “We entered the monastery of the Poor Clares in Assisi on the same day, September 24, 1947, and we have been in the same monastery for fifty years.”²⁷

“My fullest blessing.”

Palmina Guarini, now sister Chiara Rosaria, gave her own testimony on May 9, 1996. She went to confess to Padre Pio on September 1, 1947, and said: “I’m asking your blessing before I enter the monastery.” Padre Pio, without asking for an explanation, said: “My fullest blessing, my fullest blessing!”²⁸

“You will not die wearing this habit.”

Padre Eugenio Bartieri and another friar were at the convent of Padre Pio. The other friar went to talk to Padre Pio and when he came back to Padre Eugenio, he appeared shocked and didn’t want to say why.

Over the years they went separate ways and the other friar left the Capuchin order.

Padre Eugenio met him years later. The former friar opened up: “Padre Pio told me: ‘You will not die wearing this habit.’”²⁹

“This spiritual life at times seems like to climb glass.”

Padre Pasquale Cataneo was on the bus from Foggia to San Giovanni Rotondo. He was thinking: “This spiritual life at times seems like to climb glass.”

When Padre Pio saw him, he said: “So then, this spiritual life seems like trying to climb glass?”^{30 31}

“Come back in your Dominican habit”

A Dominican friar came in casual dress, with pants and pullover, not wanting to be recognized. Padre Pio passing by told him: “Go home, and come back in your Dominican habit.”^{32 33}

²⁷ las06, 247-8

²⁸ las06, 258-61

²⁹ las06, 286

³⁰ Cat91, 64-5

³¹ las06, 236-7

³² Win88, 151

Impending death

“In a week you will leave this world.”

Don Pierino Galeone reported: “One day there was a large group of men in the sacristy. Padre Pio was praying for thanksgiving after Mass. When he got up to leave he called a man aside, to talk to him. We were all envy of that privilege. After a while the man rejoined us. He was pale and sad. Padre Pio had told him: “My friend, in a week you will leave this world. Don’t worry. Pray with humility. I will be constantly near you. And myself I will accompany you to heaven.” The man died a week after.”³⁴

“It has been determined that you will die very old.”

Padre Romolo to Padre Pio: “We are almost the same age; who will die first?” Padre Pio: “We will both live a long time, but I will die first. It has been determined that you will die very old.” *Padre Romolo survived Padre Pio, and died in 1981 at the age of ninety four.*^{35 36}

“Your life is hanging by a tread of parsley.”

Padre Teofilo di Pozzo visited Padre Pio in the midst of a grueling preaching schedule. Padre Pio told him to slow down his activity. “Don’t you know that your life is hanging by a tread of parsley?”

He died four months later at the age of fifty-two.^{37 38}

“You will stay in Pietrelcina until death.”

On August 19, 1947 Padre Luca da Vico del Gargano told Padre Pio that he wouldn’t like to be transferred from Pietrelcina. Padre Pio: **“Stay calm, my son, you will stay in Pietrelcina until death.”** Padre Luca fell ill few weeks later, and died in Pietrelcina on November 2, 1947. On January 1948 Padre Pio, through his brother Michele, sent a message to the friars in Pietrelcina: **“I saw Padre Luca going to Paradise on Christmas night, with much of splendor and glory. From Heaven he prays for the friars and for Pietrelcina.”**^{39 40}

“Wait to see later on, after my death!”

Padre Ambrogio told Padre Pio: “We have very little breathing space. We hear confession endlessly, and we have to take care of so many requests, and of so many people asking for something.” Padre Pio: “Wait to see later on, after my death!”⁴¹

“You still have a little time to go”

³³ Mor73, 29

³⁴ Gal09, 80-1

³⁵ Cov07, 69-70

³⁶ Alb07, 70-3

³⁷ Cat91, 74

³⁸ Cap06, 82-3

³⁹ Mod01, 58-9

⁴⁰ Alb07, 126-7

⁴¹ Cap06, 134-5

Padre Pio went to visit his dying friend Don Peppino Massa on March 19, 1947. Padre Pio heard his confession and comforted him. Then he added: "The hour of your encounter with Christ has not arrived yet. You still have a little time to go". *Don Peppino died on July 1947.*⁴²

"Go home to your parents. In a week you are going to die."

A policeman was on duty near Padre Pio during an official function. Padre Pio took him apart and told him: "Go home to your parents. In a week you are going to die." "But I'm perfectly healthy" the man replied. "You will be even better in a week" Padre Pio insisted. The man listened to the advice, went on leave, and once at home he told his parents what Padre Pio had said. A week later he suddenly had a heart attack and died.⁴³

Modesto Vinelli

The photographer Modesto Vinelli testified that he used to see Padre Pio almost daily and take pictures of him. One day at the end of 1918 Padre Pio told him: **"Modesto, we have fifty years ahead of us."**

He was also taking pictures on the day of the 25th anniversary, in 1943. Padre Pio told him: **"Modesto remember that we still have 25 years to go."**

On September 20, 1968, Padre Pio told him: **"Modesto, the fifty years are over."** *Padre Pio died three days later. Modesto lived until 1983.*^{44 45}

"It is decided that I die of old age."

Padre Romolo testified: Many times Padre Pio told me: "Statutum est mori senex." (it is decided that I will die of old age).⁴⁶ *Padre Pio died at 81.*

"You will have a peaceful death."

Maria Teresa Brevi testified what Padre Pio had told her mom after confession: "I will not give you any penance as you already have done it. Your sins are remitted because for 23 years you have been looking after your husband who is in a wheelchair. You have had a long hard road, but you will have a tranquil peaceful death."

"The word of Padre Pio came true", the daughter reported.⁴⁷

"Padre Bernardo is in agony"

On December 30, 1937 Padre Pio was praying in the choir with Padre Atanasio Leonardo da Teano and other friars. Suddenly he said: "Let's pray for our Provincial Padre Bernardo d'Alpicella who is in agony." Nobody knew that he was sick.

The day after they were told that Padre Bernardo had suddenly died.⁴⁸

⁴² Alb07, 65-6

⁴³ Cat91, 70-1

⁴⁴ Cat91, 57-8

⁴⁵ Alb07, 355-7

⁴⁶ Cas11, 181

⁴⁷ Jas06, 56

⁴⁸ las06, 285

“I have been sick all my life, and I will die healthy.”

Cleonice Morcaldi witnessed a woman telling Padre Pio passing in the hallway: “Padre, heal me, I am always in the hospitals.” Padre Pio replied: “My daughter, I was born sick, I have been sick all my life, and - grinning to a nearby friar – I will die healthy.” (*Padre Pio died in his chair, of no specific illness, with the wounds completely healed*).⁴⁹

Confessions out of turn

“I would have done it just for the love of you.”

The young son of Dr. Remo Vincenti was in line to confess to Padre Pio. He had confessed two days before. Dr. Vincenti knew that Padre Pio would first ask “How long ago you confessed last?” And if it was less than eight days would send a person away.”

Dr. Vincenti, a spiritual child, prayed that Padre Pio would fulfill the wish of the child. The child confessed without being sent away.

Later, Padre Pio passing in the hallway told Dr. Vincenti: “I would have done it just for the love of you.”

“Who is signora Caccioppoli?”

Many, many people wanted to confess to Padre Pio. So a registry to sign up in person was started, then people had to return home and wait for a phone call. For men the wait was about a month, for the women 10-12 weeks.

The whole process was very strict, and there was no way to get around it. The board and lodging ladies at the place where the pilgrims stayed went every morning to check the reservation book. Then they would call the person when their turn was 2-3 days away.

A woman was called and told that her turn would come in two days. The woman was there on time and waited a friar to call her so that she could get in line for Confession. Her name was not called.

She went to ask the friar about it, and to her dismay she realized that the board and lodging lady, Signora Vasini, had called the wrong person, and her turn for Confession was 7-8 days away. The friar was unmovable; he could do nothing to help. Confessions with Padre Pio started.

The woman left the sacristy, went outside the church, and sat on the bench around an elm tree, telling the other people in her party and strangers what had happened. No words could comfort her.

At a certain point the woman stood up, raised her arm and pointing at the church said: “If you really are the Padre Pio they say you are, send your friar right away, so that I can confess to you.”

Between 1 and 3 minutes passed. Then a friar, (not the one keeping the reservations), came out of the door looking around and said: “Who is Signora Caccioppoli? Padre Pio is waiting for you. He says that is your turn to confess.”

The woman moved towards the friar despite her shaky legs. She went inside, and confessed to Padre Pio.

⁴⁹ Mor97, 145

Pope Paul VI

"It's going to be Montini."

On June 3, 1963 Pope John XXIII died. The friars kept pestering Padre Pio about the Conclave, until he said: "It's going to be Montini. Now will you be quiet?" *On June 23, 1963 Montini was elected Pope Paul VI.*⁵⁰

"Inform him that he will be elected pope"

In 1959 Card. Montini of Milan gave to Alberto Galletti a message for Padre Pio, asking for particular prayers. Padre Pio told Alberto that he promised fervent prayers, and also told Alberto to inform him that he will be elected pope, adding: "Do you understand what you are to tell him? Tell him so because he must get ready." Card. Montini was taken by surprise, and told Alberto: "Oh! The strange knowledge of the saints!"^{51 52}

Military

"Go now. It is now safe for you to leave. Trust our Lady."

Luigi Pulcinelli in September 1943 was a student officer at the XII regiment near Foggia. The Germans attacked and took over the headquarters. He barely escaped towards the mountains with five other soldiers. They were suggested to ask help at the convent.

"We reached the convent, and a friar was celebrating Mass, and we stayed in the darkest part of the rear of the church as not to attract attention.

At the end of the Mass the friar turned for the blessing, and before he did it, he invited those present to procure civilian clothes for the disbanded soldiers who had just arrived. How did he know?

We went out of the church and asked who that friar was. They said he was Padre Pio. We were petrified.

We were asked to go in the sacristy. There was Padre Pio. He embraced us and talked to us. Then we were served a meal fit for a king by Mary Pile.

Padre Pio told us not to leave until he said so. We went to ask him every day. The fifth day he said: "Go now. It is now safe for you to leave. Trust our Lady." We left, and marched for five days and finally reached Campobasso without meeting any Germans."

Missing in action

Two moms from Bologna asked about their WWII MIA sons. To the first one Padre Pio said: **"He is in good health and there are good hopes. He will return home in a few months".**

He was back at home after three months.

To the other mom Padre Pio said: **"He too will return soon."** *He was home in one month.*⁵³

⁵⁰ Sch87, 70

⁵¹ Ing78, 95-6

⁵² Mul09, 32

⁵³ Pas50, 89-90

“Run for it! Run for it!”

Major Teseo Isani of the Italian Army, stationed in Verona, had been hiding an American soldier in his home. He was discovered, court martialed, and sentenced to die on December 13, 1944.

He heard a voice: “Run for it! Run for it!” He thought he was hallucinating. The voice became louder: “Run for it! Run for it!”

He thought it might be his dead father who wanted to save him.

When he heard a third time “Run for it! Run for it!” he started running. The guard said: “Stop or I will shoot.” He didn’t stop, and the guard didn’t shoot. He kept running until he was safe.

“He has already been sorted out.”

Dr. Carlo Colalillo from Boiano, Campobasso, testified that after WWII he had just been discharged from the Army on August 1, 1946. He went back home and was depressed because he had no money and no job. His sister had already planned to see Padre Pio and told her brother that she would tell Padre Pio about him.

Padre Pio told her: “He has already been sorted out.” She made a puzzled face, not understanding the meaning. Padre Pio: “Have you or have you not understood that your brother already has a job?” She was confused. Back home her brother told her that he had just been offered an important job, and he had accepted it.⁵⁴

“No. You are not going to Greece.”

Dr. Francesco Lotti knew Padre Pio since childhood. During WWII he had been assigned to a regiment of infantry stationed in Greece. Before departure he went to say good bye to Padre Pio. Padre Pio looked at him in a strange anxious manner, and then said: “No. You are not going to Greece.”

Back to the barracks Dr. Lotti was told that the departure had been delayed, and he was given papers with a new departing date: July 25, 1943.

On that day the fascism was overthrown, and the new government cancelled the engagement overseas, and ordered all the troops to stay in Italy.

Dr. Lotti never went to Greece.⁵⁵

“You naughty boys. You caused one of my brothers to commit sin!”

Mario Avignone reported: “I was stationed in Italy at Cerignola with the 304th Bomb Wing of the 15th Air Force under commanding General Nathan F. Twining. In 1945 four of us went to see Padre Pio. We returned several times.

One day Leo, Joe and I were at the monastery, and we asked Padre Ignazio if we could have a piece of one of his bandages that he’d worn over his stigmata. “Oh, no!” he said. “What you’re asking me to do is forbidden, and I could get into a lot of trouble.”

We finally convinced him to get one of those bandages if we promised not to tell anybody — including Padre Pio. He got us one small bandage and divided it in three.

⁵⁴ las06, 249-50

⁵⁵ Par68, 87-9

We came back to the monastery not so long after, and Padre Pio stopped us in the hallway. "You naughty boys," he said, really stern. "You caused one of my brothers to commit sin!" "Come on, Padre Pio," says Joe, "what did we do?" "You know what you did," he said. "You had Padre Ignazio sneak into my room and take one of the bandages and give it to you." Nobody told him, but you couldn't fool Padre Pio. He just knew things, which is why he was such a popular confessor. He was serious.

But then he shook his head and his face sort of softened. He said to Father Ignatius, "I forgive you, Father. And I forgive you boys, too, but don't go telling anybody. I wore those bandages over my heart. Go in peace." And we did.

"Anytime I ask you to do something for me, it will work out."

In 1944 Joe Asteria was assistant chaplain in the Fifteenth Army Air Force. He was of the same Neapolitan origin as Padre Pio. He was fluent in Italian, and often translated for the other GI's.

One day Padre Pio told him that five people needed a ride back to Foggia. Joe refused because it was prohibited to transport civilians in military vehicles.

Padre Pio said: "Remember this. Anytime I ask you to do something for me, it will work out. You need to have no fear." Joe was convinced, and allowed the two men, two women, and a little child in his military jeep. On the road Joe saw two Military Police Officers. They looked into the jeep and passes right on.

At that moment the air become filled with the perfume of Padre Pio. As they continued, they encountered many MP's but Joe was never pulled over. The perfume was smelled until the five Italians were dropped off safely.⁵⁶

"How many times you called me that night!"

Padre Valentino da San Marco in Lamis testified that during the war he was in Emilia Romagna and needed to go home in Southern Italy. To do so he had to cross the frontline.

One night he started the trip on foot. At every step he was afraid to be killed and continually cried "Padre Pio help me!" He crossed safely the front line.

Weeks later he went to see Padre Pio. Padre Pio, as soon as he saw him, said: "How many times you called me that night, how many times! Let us thank the Lord."⁵⁷

My ears

"When will you stop buzzing in my ear?"

A woman whose husband was ill kept getting more and more agitated during Mass, thinking that with that entire crowd she wouldn't be able to tell Padre Pio about her husband. At the end of the Mass people rushed in the sacristy and she was far away from him. Padre Pio, looking at her from afar, said: "When will you stop buzzing in my ear? Do you think I am deaf? I have understood. Go home and everything will be all right."⁵⁸

⁵⁶ Ruf91, 265-6

⁵⁷ las06, 240-1

⁵⁸ Nap76, 55-6

“Do you think I am deaf?”

Padre Francesco Napolitano presented to Padre Pio some pilgrims from Castellammare di Stabia. They wished to ask for his prayers. One of the ladies in the group said to Padre Pio: “We have been calling on you every moment.” Padre Pio: “Yes. Do you think I am deaf? You have been buzzing in my ears with all those little things of yours.”⁵⁹

On the road

“Go slowly and be careful.”

Luciano Livellara from Milano asked Padre Pio for a blessing before driving back home. Padre Pio: “Go slowly! Go slowly and be careful I said.” Luciano drove back very slowly. Just out of the city of Ancona a boy ran in the middle of the street. Luciano pulled the brakes with all his strength. He stopped only a few inches from the boy.”⁶⁰

“Boy, did the wasp bit you?”

Padre Onorato reported that he went with a friend on a Vespa (the Italian motorcycle) (*Vespa translates wasp in English*) from San Giovanni Rotondo to Monte Sant’Angelo. Halfway through, they ran out of gas. The gas station was closed. They tried again, and the engine started, and they were able to get back to the square in front of the convent, where the engine sputtered and stopped. The Vespa had run 15 kilometers without gas. Back in the convent Padre Pio said smiling: “Boy, did the wasp bit you?”

“You will leave the day after tomorrow.”

Dr. Angelo Ruzzi went to say goodbye to Padre Pio. He was about to leave in the morning. Padre Pio: “If you don’t leave tomorrow you will leave the day after.” In the morning Dr. Ruzzi went to the bus station, and found out that the trip had been canceled. He left the day after.”⁶¹

“Well, here is the imposter.”

On a bus, in an organized trip to see Padre Pio, in 1961, a man tells his wife: “I’m going to just accompany you, because I don’t believe in this imposter.” When Padre Pio passed: “Well, here is the imposter.” And puts his hand on his head, while the man asks for forgiveness.

Knowing

“You only paid 25,000 lire”

Aure’ Caviggioli an antique art dealer from Montecarlo had a painting of the Virgin Mary that he had bought for twenty five thousand lire. He decided to give it to Padre Pio as a present.

⁵⁹ Nap76, 183

⁶⁰ las06, 285

⁶¹ Ruz11, 25

The day before making the trip to San Giovanni Rotondo he showed the painting to a friend, stating that it was worth millions.

That night he saw in a dream Padre Pio, who said: "Why are you saying that the painting is worth millions, if you only paid 25,000 lire?"

When Aure' presented the painting to Padre Pio, he started laughing and said: "What did you dream about last night, you rogue?"

Aure' laughed too.⁶²

"You are cheating"

The famous tenor Beniamino Gigli went to visit Padre Pio in a chauffeured limousine, at the top of his career.

In Italian Beniamino means "beloved" and Gigli means 'lily'.

When Padre Pio saw him, he said: "You call yourself 'lily' but you are cheating on your wife and have a secret relationship with another woman. You call yourself "beloved", you are not beloved of God."

The famous tenor absorbed the indictment and became a faithful friend of Padre Pio. He sang to him "Mamma" (Mommy), Padre Pio's favorite song.⁶³

"Everything will go all right."

When dr. Nicola Bellantuono was still a medical student he asked Maria Ciaccia, who was going to see Padre Pio, to tell him about a difficult exam he was about to take.

Padre Pio: "It will go all right." Then, gazing into space, he added: "Poor boy, poor boy."

Few days later Nicola started having severe abdominal pains. His father who was a doctor and three of his colleagues, diagnosed acute peritonitis and said there was nothing to be done about it.

Maria went to Padre Pio again, and said: "Padre, Nicolino is dying." Padre Pio: "What do you mean? Everything will go all right." Nicolino fully recovered and became a doctor in Casa Sollievo.⁶⁴

"You have a dirty face!"

Dr. Saltamerenda, an atheist, was convinced by Mario Cavaliere to visit San Giovanni Rotondo.

Padre Pio caught the sight of him behind a group of men and called to him: "Genoese, you have a dirty face! You live near the sea, but you don't know how to wash."

Later Padre Pio accepted his confession. Padre Pio suggested to him, one by one, the faults that had disorganized his life, even the most distant, and the forgotten ones.

"These were the most beautiful moments of my life", Saltamerenda recalled.^{65 66 67}

⁶² Cat91, 39-40

⁶³ Cat91, 22-3

⁶⁴ las06, 205-7

⁶⁵ Mor73, 125-130

⁶⁶ Del50, 141-6

⁶⁷ Gau74, 122-4

“This one will not die.”

Graziella Gatta from Monte Sant’Angelo near San Giovanni Rotondo, was dying with typhoid fever. She had a little sister, Maria. The aunt decided to go to Padre Pio to ask for his prayers.

Padre Pio: “This one will not die.”

The aunt went back home and Graziella rapidly recovered.

However, few days later Maria got typhoid fever. She rapidly deteriorated, and died on November 7, 1940.

The aunt understood the meaning of what Padre Pio had said: “This one will not die.” It was the sister.⁶⁸

Years later, while in Bari he heard about Padre Pio and went to see him, and confessed to him. After confession Padre Pio smiled and said: “Run for it!” Teseo: “Oh! My God! That was your voice!” The major started crying.⁶⁹

The poor woman reported it to her husband. He was resistant at first, and then revealed that when he was sixteen years of age he had severely beaten his father with an iron rod.⁷⁰

The necklace

A woman from Pesaro, the wife of a workman, testified that she brought her deaf-and-dumb daughter to Padre Pio. He cured her instantly. In an outburst of gratitude the woman took a gold chain from the child's neck, the only object of value that she owned, and gave it to Padre Pio for the Virgin.

When she returned home she told everything to her husband. He flew into a rage at the offering she had made to Padre Pio. He said that she should have chosen some other article rather than the gift that he himself had made to his daughter.

The next morning they found the chain on the bedside table.

“Join him with your prayers”

Padre Federico Carozza reported that he was on the square of St. Mary of Graces, and a desperate woman told him that she needed to talk to Padre Pio because her husband had filed for divorce.

He told her: “Padre Pio is now praying on the balcony. Go in the church and join him with your prayers.” She did.

When she returned to her hotel she found a phone message from her husband begging her to return home where he was waiting to embrace her.⁷¹

“Turn over a new leaf”

⁶⁸ Gau74, 134

⁶⁹ Gau74, 134-6

⁷⁰ Mor73, 28-9

⁷¹ las06, 239-40

A woman from Chiavari testified that she convinced her husband to drive her to San Giovanni Rotondo. She hoped in her heart that Padre Pio would do something to stop her husband's libertine lifestyle.

They were both waiting in the hallway. When Padre Pio passed he looked at her husband and said to him: "What are you waiting for to turn over a new leaf, are you waiting for your wife to tell you to?"⁷²

"Sell it as soon as possible."

A couple in Florence owned a jewelry store on Ponte Vecchio, the famous bridge over the river Arno. They were mulling to sell it, but were undecided.

They asked Padre Pio for advice, through his spiritual son Graziano Borelli. Padre Pio: "Sell it as soon as possible."

*They did not follow the advice fast enough. The flood of November 1966 destroyed all the stores on the bridge.*⁷³

"Do you want more?"

Don Pasquale Cantalupo was suffering a painful illness when he confessed to Padre Pio. After the confession: "Aren't you going to give me a penance?" Padre Pio: "Haven't you already got enough? Do you want more?"⁷⁴

A blackguardly monk

One man, who was thrown out of the confessional by Padre Pio, stated: "What kind of blackguardly monk is that? He did not give me time to say a word, but straightway called me an old pig and told me to go away!"

Another person said to this man that Padre Pio probably had good reasons for calling him an old pig and treating him in this way. "I can't think why," said the man who had been thrown out of the confessional; and then, after a pause, the man said: "unless it is because I happen to be living with a woman who is not my wife."⁷⁵

"How did he know?"

"How did he know?"

Cardinal Giuseppe Siri on September 23, 1975 reported in a homily: "I had been hesitating for a long time about a decision to make. I had not talked to anybody about it. One day I received a telegram from Padre Pio explaining what to do. I followed the advice to the letter and everything ended for better. How did he know? I have never understood how this man could know what was going on in my mind."^{76 77}

⁷² las09, 224

⁷³ las96, 293

⁷⁴ Jas06, 55-6

⁷⁵ McC78, 58-60

⁷⁶ Ing78, 151-2

⁷⁷ Ale10, 272-3

“Give me what you have in the pocket.”

A poor woman had been given some excellent Swiss cheese and she wanted to give some to Padre Pio. She made a little package and gave it to Pietruccio the blind, telling him that she was poor, and wanted him to deliver it to Padre Pio. Pietruccio put the little package in his pocket and when, as usual, accompanied Padre Pio to his room he forgot about it. While he was leaving, Padre Pio said: “Give me what you have in the pocket, otherwise that woman will start crying ‘I’m poor; I’m poor.’”⁷⁸

“In great need of prayer.”

Pitigrilli was a well-known materialist atheist writer from Argentina. Solicited by playwright Antonelli, he visited unannounced, and sat in the dark in the back of the church during Mass. Before leaving the altar Padre Pio told the assembly: “Let’s pray fervently for someone who is in great need of prayer. One day he will approach the Eucharistic table and will bring many with him who have been in error like himself.” Pitigrilli took it personal and dissolved in tears.

Later Padre Pio told him: “What profit a man to gain the whole world and lose his soul. Truly, God is good to you.”

Pitigrilli underwent a deep and lasting conversion. For more than thirty years he wrote plays, articles, and books with a Christian message.^{79 80}

“Your father is in America.”

Alberto Cardone told Padre Pio: “It’s a long time since I have heard from my father.” He was in America, but Cardone had not mentioned it to Padre Pio.”

Padre Pio: “Oh! your father is in America. He’s better than you or I.”⁸¹

“You don’t go to Mass.”

In the sacristy Padre Pio told a man he had never met before: “You are a lawyer, aren’t you? You are a good lawyer for others and a bad one for yourself. You don’t go to Mass.”⁸²

“You will win the Scudetto.”

Helenio Herrera, the coach manager of the famous Italian soccer club Inter of Milan, was a devout Spanish gentleman. The Inter club went to nearby Foggia to play an important soccer game on January 31, 1965. On the eve of the match he visited Padre Pio with a group of players, and towards the end of the conversation said jokingly: “Let us win tomorrow’s game, and also the Championship! (Scudetto).”

Padre Pio smiling: “You will not win in our home, but you will win the Scudetto.” Foggia won the game 3-2, and Inter won the championship 1964/65.

Cunfset (to confess)

⁷⁸ las06, 247

⁷⁹ Ruf91, 243

⁸⁰ Gau74, 148

⁸¹ Ruf91, 255

⁸² las06, 189-90

“What are you glancing at.”

An elderly illiterate woman from San Mauro Pascoli, in Emilia-Romagna region of Italy, went to confess to Padre Pio. But she did not know Italian. When the little door opened she heard speaking in her own dialect: “When did you confess last time?”

Thinking of a joke she moved a bit the curtain to see who was confessing her. It was Padre Pio, who said, still in dialect, “What are you glancing at, instead of confessing?”

She did confess and she felt as Padre Pio was talking like her own priest in San Mauro.⁸³

“You will get married on September 8.”

Giuseppe Cassano from San Giovanni Rotondo decided to get married on September 12 and went to Padre Pio to tell him the news.

Padre Pio: “No, you will get married on September 8.” Back at home the mom told him: Son, you can’t marry the 12th because your cousin has already chosen that date for her wedding. We might have to choose the 8th.”

Joseph then told his mom that Padre Pio had already told him.⁸⁴

“Say that you are Don Raffaele”

Dr. Angelo Ruzzi, a country doctor from Tolve, province of Potenza, was called by everybody in town with his nickname “Don Raffaele”. He testified that the first time he met Padre Pio, there were also other visitors, and he introduced himself to one of them: “I am Angelo Ruzzi”. The other visitor did not understand and said: “I beg your pardon?” Padre Pio, who had never met them, said: “Go on and say that you are Don Raffaele or this fellow won’t know who you are.”⁸⁵

“You are Adriana’s father”

Adriana Pallotti was a spiritual daughter of Padre Pio. She testified that when her father went from Modena to San Giovanni Rotondo for the first time, Padre Pio, as soon as he saw him said: “You are Adriana’s father. Aren’t you?”⁸⁶

“He has had the Lord wait for 25 years”

Padre Pio was praying in thanksgiving after Mass when he was approached by brother Costantino. He told him that a man in a hurry was asking to confess to Padre Pio. Padre Pio told him to wait a bit. After a while brother Costantino returned to Padre Pio with the same request. Padre Pio: “He has had the Lord wait for 25 years before deciding to confess, and he cannot wait five minutes for me.”

Fra Constantino went back to the man who told him: “I am a chauffeur, and people are waiting for me in the car, I need to see Padre Pio, it has been twenty five years since my last confession.”⁸⁷

⁸³ las06, 279-80

⁸⁴ las06, 245

⁸⁵ las06, 246

⁸⁶ las06, 246

“Here is what you were looking for.”

Domenico Lops from San Giovanni Rotondo received at Christmas time, as a special present from his aunts Maria and Antonietta Pompilio, a Baby Jesus statue the had been given to them by Padre Pio.

He put it in the nativity scene prepared in his room. He lit a small candle and by accident the scene got on fire and was destroyed. The day after he went crying to tell Padre Pio what he had done.

Padre Pio was about to say Mass. He said: “Don’t worry you will get an identical one.”

After mass Padre Pio went into the sacristy and a man approached him, giving him a little package. Padre Pio didn’t open it, and gave it to Domenico, saying: “Here is what you were looking for.”

Back home Domenico opened the package. It contained a Baby Jesus exactly like the one that had been given by his aunts to him.”⁸⁸

“How about when you threw me a shoe?”

Nicola La Banca was a childhood friend of Padre Pio. When he was adult and married, one day he had a terrible toothache. His wife Filomena, pointing to a framed picture of Padre Pio on the wall, suggested him to pray his childhood friend.

Nicola was so mad at the idea that he threw a shoe to the picture. Years later he happened to confess to Padre Pio. Padre Pio: “Anything else?” “No. I told you all my sins.” Padre Pio: “How about when you threw me a shoe?”⁸⁹

“Ok. Here is my hand”

Padre Pio, going from his cell to the confessional, had to pass through a narrow hallway. The hallway was always jammed with people when Padre Pio passed.

Teresa Venezia from Tolve, Potenza, testified that she was on her knees hoping to kiss Padre Pio’s hand when he passed. He passed but didn’t stop and went on. She felt bad, and in her heart complained that her wish had not been fulfilled. Padre Pio was already several yards away. All of a sudden he stopped, turned around, and came straight to her, and said: “Ok. Here is my hand.”⁹⁰

“She is going to live a long time”

Rosario Balacco testified in 1996 that when he was 25 and his mother 65, he told Padre Pio that he was afraid of being left alone. Padre Pio: “She certainly is going to live a long time”. Rosario reported that his mom had died at age 96.⁹¹

“Don’t worry. Just wait and see.”

⁸⁷ Ale10, 258

⁸⁸ Cov07, 211-2

⁸⁹ Mod01, 41

⁹⁰ las06, 239

⁹¹ las06, 289

In 1947 the day of ordination to priesthood was approaching for Lino Barbati. At the same time his sister was dying of tuberculosis, his brother was sick in bed, and his mother had terminal cancer.

He told Padre Pio: "I am so depressed about it all." Padre Pio: "Don't worry. Everything is going to be just fine. Your sister is going to give you a party. Just wait and see."

Padre Lino Barbati reported thirty years later: "The day of my ordination everything was just wonderful, and my sister threw a great party for me, just as Padre Pio had predicted."⁹²

"And you laugh at her."

A man told Padre Pio: "My wife every night kneels in front of your picture and asks for your blessing." "Yes, I know. And you laugh at her when she does that." That was true.⁹³

"I see at least 32 of them!"

Father my daughter is sick. "And you are much sicker than your daughter." "No, no, I'm feeling very well." "How can you be well if you have so many sins on your conscience? I see at least 32 of them."^{94 95}

"Desperate cases need desperate remedies."

Padre Pio told John McCaffery of a case happened in Pietrelcina, when he had to use a desperate remedy.

"I was attending a sick man who, the doctor told me, would not last the night. When I asked him to hear his confession he refused, telling me he would confess when he felt better. I tried everything, and there was no way he could be persuaded. Well, I thought, desperate cases need desperate remedies. I went to the door telling him "Goodbye, we shall meet again at the cemetery." "What do you mean?" "I told him what the doctor had said. The man changed his mind. He did confess and received Holy Communion. He died with composure and resignation."⁹⁶

"Blind for beating his father."

A young woman came from Benevento to ask a grace for her husband who had become totally blind. Padre Pio said that her husband's only hope for salvation was to stay blind, as a punishment for beating his father.

Reading the mind

"Are you satisfied now?"

Padre Pio was praying and meditating. Fra' Daniele Natale kneeled nearby and had the idea to see if Padre Pio was really able to read his mind.

⁹² Sch87, 3-4

⁹³ Cap12, 397

⁹⁴ Win88, 37

⁹⁵ Mal02, 240

⁹⁶ McC78, 99-100

Looking at Padre Pio he asked mentally if he would offer to the Lord his prayers. Padre Pio nodded.

Not convinced, he asked mentally if the nodding was for him. Padre Pio nodded again.

Still dubious he thought that he needed a more clear explanation.

At that point Padre Pio turned to him, and said in a loud voice: "Yes. Are you satisfied now?"⁹⁷

"Send me a blessing."

Alma De Concini from Terzola, Province of Trento, testified that Padre Pio was confessing, and while she was in line, she was just told that there will be no more confessions for the day.

She had a thought: "Father, send me a blessing, I need it."

Instantly Padre Pio turned the head from the grille of the confessional, looked at her, made a blessing sign and then turned his face to the grille.⁹⁸

"You already told me everything during Mass."

A man had not been to church for 35 years. A spiritual daughter of Padre Pio suggested him to visit San Giovanni Rotondo. He went, and during the night couldn't sleep. His mind was going over his life, and started a mental list of the sins he has committed in 35 years.

During Padre Pio's Mass his mind was still going on over the list. He went to confession and his mind was blocked, and he was unable to say a word. Padre Pio: "Courage, my son, you already told me everything during Mass."

Padre Pio told him his sins, and after the absolution said: "Go thank the Virgin."⁹⁹

"You did already."

On a May 25, a woman wanted to say happy birthday to Padre Pio, but he was too far away, so she just thought about it. Few days later, at the end of the confession the woman said: "Happy birthday. Sorry I couldn't say it the 25th." Padre Pio: "But you did already."

"You already told me."

Enzo Picciafuoco from Campobasso testified that he had been told he could ask Padre Pio for something by thinking about it during Mass.

He did so.

Later, in the hallway, among the crowd of faithful he told Padre Pio aloud from afar: "Father, pray for my sister."

Padre Pio turning in his direction said: "You already told me."¹⁰⁰

⁹⁷ Pro02, 152

⁹⁸ las06, 239

⁹⁹ Win88, 39-40

¹⁰⁰ las06, 238

2 Bilocations: how did Padre Pio get there? Close to town and across the oceans.

Bilocation is the simultaneous presence of the same person in two different places.

Padre Pio

Padre Pio describes the bilocating person, under obedience:

"**He knows** what he wants, knows where he goes, but he doesn't know if it's the body or the soul that goes." ^{101 102 103 104 105 106}

"**There is urgency**, a grave danger, a soul or a body to save". ^{107 108}

Padre Pio after he received the wounds in 1918 never left San Giovanni Rotondo, yet many people have seen him and spoken to him in places scattered all over the globe; even today.

"It did happen to me."

Padre Pio questioned by Bishop Rossi, Inquisitor from the Holy Office, under oath, in 1921, about bilocation, answered: "**It did happen to me to be in the presence of this or that person, in this or that place.** I do not know if my mind was transported there, or what I saw was some sort of representation of the place or person. I do not know if I was there with my body, or without it."

For example "One night I found myself at the bedside of a sick woman, Maria Massa, in San Giovanni Rotondo. I was in the convent. I think I was praying. I didn't know her personally. She had been recommended to me. It must have been over a year ago." ¹⁰⁹

Padre Romolo and the words of the sacramental absolution

Padre Romolo da San Marco in Lamis testified on June 20, 1921: "Padre Pio repeats very often the words of the sacramental absolution, Especially the words "absolvo" and "peccatis". We have heard him at an open window, in sacristy, even during Mass. This might be related to bilocation."¹¹⁰

¹⁰¹ Ing78, 92

¹⁰² Bru70, 24

¹⁰³ Gal95, 124

¹⁰⁴ Gau74, 110

¹⁰⁵ Pas50, 92-3

¹⁰⁶ Cap06, 160-1

¹⁰⁷ Win88, 102

¹⁰⁸ Mor73, 55-78

¹⁰⁹ Cas11, 208

¹¹⁰ Cas11, 187-8

Padre Pio was 18 yr.

First known bilocation of Padre Pio, to Udine, where Giovanna Rizzani was being born, and to St. Peter's in Rome. Padre Pio left handwritten testimony.

Padre Pio was 18, and studying philosophy in Sant'Elia a Pianisi, when he experienced bilocation for the first time.

He had the presence of mind to write down his experience within three weeks and consign it to his superiors.¹¹¹

He wrote on February 1905: "Few days ago an unusual thing happened to me. I was in the choir with Fra' Atanasio at about 11 PM on January 18, 1905, when I found myself far away in Udine, where a father was dying and a child was being born." The Virgin Mary told me: 'I'm entrusting this child to you. One day she will come to you, but you will meet her first in Saint Peter's.' After that I found myself back in the choir."^{112 113}

The girl to be born was Marchioness Giovanna Rizzani Boschi. Vanina for her friends.¹¹⁴ She is one of 6 witnesses who testified at the Process of beatification. Her life was full of coincidences that don't have a rational explanation. She was born January 18, 1905.

Padre Pio handwritten note was kept for years by Padre Agostino. Later he gave it to Giovanna. Giovanna asked Padre Pio about it and he confirmed the authenticity.^{115 116 117}

The dying person was Giovanni Battista Rizzani. His wife Leonilde had been praying at his bedside, hoping for a last-minute conversion. Leonilde saw a young Capuchin standing over the husband's bed. As soon she looked at him he left the room and disappeared down the corridor.

She was then caught by violent contraction and gave birth to a five weeks premature girl.

After the death of her husband, Leonilde moved with her daughter to Rome, to live with her parents. In the summer of 1922 Giovanna went with a friend for confession in St. Peter's basilica. When they arrived it was almost closing time and they were told to come back next day. On the way out Giovanna saw a Capuchin hurriedly enter a confessional. She immediately went to him and confessed. After confession she and her friend waited for the Capuchin to get out, to greet him. The custodian saw them and asked them to live. They told him about the Capuchin in the confessional. The man looked in the confessional. It was empty.

¹¹¹ Ruf91, 66

¹¹² Epist. IV, 1027-9

¹¹³ Alb10, 315-6

¹¹⁴ Bru70, 105-110

¹¹⁵ Epist. IV, 1027

¹¹⁶ Alb10, 251-272

¹¹⁷ Cap12, 247-50

In 1923 Giovanna heard about Padre Pio and went to see him with some friends.

He told her: "I know you. You were born the day your father died. I have been waiting for you all these years." She replied: "You are mistaking me for someone else." Padre Pio: "No. You already know me. Last year in St. Peter's I was the capuchin priest who confessed you. Don't you remember?"

She was very surprised and confused.

Padre Pio continued: "Giovanna, the Virgin Mary took me to Udine just before you were born to be, and I witnessed your father's death. Our Lady informed me that his wife was about to give birth to a girl and that she was placing this child under my care. My daughter, you are my responsibility. One day you will be present at my death."

Giovanna was perplexed and filled with emotion. She said: "Should I become a nun?" Padre Pio: "No. Come frequently to San Giovanni Rotondo and I will guide your soul."

Many years later she heard the voice of Padre Pio: "Come soon to San Giovanni Rotondo because I'm going away." Giovanna was now an elderly lady. She went accompanied by her friend Margherita Hamilton four days before Padre Pio's death. She confessed to him, and he concluded: "I absolve you now of all the sins you have ever committed. I am going away."

The night of Padre Pio's death Giovanna woke up suddenly and said to her friend "Padre Pio is dead." They both left the hotel room and went toward the convent in the middle of the night. Already a small crowd had gathered in the square in front of the church where a friar was announcing the death of Padre Pio.

Later she described the vision she had of Padre Pio's cell the night he died. She reported every detail of what had happened, and described every person that was in the room.^{118 119}

120 121 122 123 124

On September 23, 1978 Padre Paolo Covino, who had administered the last rites to Padre Pio, was on the square of the church of St. Mary of the Graces. A woman asked him: "Are you Padre Paolo? I saw you in a vision, administering the last rites to Padre Pio on September 23, 1968." The lady was Giovanna Rizzani.¹²⁵

Padre Pio at the deathbed of Padre Vittore in Foggia

Padre Vittore da Canosa was dying in his cell in the Foggia convent. He told Padre Rosario: "What a grace I received this evening! If I live I will write it down; if not, I will tell you about

¹¹⁸ Ing78, 26-9

¹¹⁹ Sch87, 14-30

¹²⁰ Ias06, 358-9

¹²¹ Gal95, 35-8

¹²² Chi99, 39-40

¹²³ Ruf91, 67-70

¹²⁴ Alb07, 327-54

¹²⁵ Cov07, 241-2

it.” Those were his last words. He died without being able to write or tell of the grace received. Padre Rosario later told other friars about the episode.

One of them, Padre Francesco, reported that at the time of the death of Padre Vittore he was in San Giovanni Rotondo taking care of Padre Pio. Padre Pio was ill, alone in his room. Padre Francesco heard that Padre Pio was talking to somebody but he couldn’t understand anything. A bit later he went to Padre Pio and told him that he had heard him talking while nobody else was in his room. Padre Pio: “Yes. I was hearing someone’s confession.” ¹²⁶

“Padre Pio has come near your sister, and he said: “Poor child!”

In 1918 Nina Campanile, one of the first spiritual daughters of Padre Pio, did not know what bilocation is. Her sister had multiple severe internal injuries in a fall, and fell in a coma. The doctors said that nothing could be done but wait for her to die. Nina run to the friary and Padre Pio told her that her sister would recover. Nina went back to her sister but she was still unresponsive. She called, pinched, and tapped her to no avail. A friend of Nina’s was there in the room and all of a sudden she turned pale.

Nina asked her if she was getting sick. She replied: “Padre Pio is here.” Nina: “What do you mean?” The friend: “Padre Pio has come near your sister, and he said: “Poor child!” After ten minutes she said: “Now he has gone away.” Nina was very puzzled. She was now looking at her sister, and saw her suddenly regain consciousness and say: “I feel much better.” Nina looked at her watch. It was 8:00 PM.

The morning after Nina went straight to the convent, and asked Padre Pio point blank: “What time did you come to my house last night?” Without batting an eye he said in a matter of fact way: “Around eight o clock.”

Margherita’s alarm clock

Margherita was sharing a small flat with two other girls. She got up every morning to go to Padre Pio’s Mass. She was waken up “by the alarm clock in the hallway”. On day she told Padre Pio: “I saved some money and would like to by my own alarm clock. What do you think?” Padre Pio: “Well, it’s about time!” She bought the alarm clock and brought it home. She told the other girls: “Listen, don’t worry anymore to set up the alarm for me in the morning. The girls: “What are you talking about? There is never been an alarm clock in the house!” ¹²⁷

High in the Alps

Padre Alessio entered Padre Pio’s room one night and found him shivering even though it was a warm evening. He piled blankets upon him without result. Later he learned that at that very hour, a man dying high in the Alps insisted that Padre Pio was present at his side. ¹²⁸

¹²⁶ Cap06, 108-10

¹²⁷ Duc83, 127-8

¹²⁸ Ruf91, 325

Desiderio Magnani repairing the car

Desiderio Magnani of Padua in August 1962 was repairing the car in his garage, lying in a cavity beneath it. The car suddenly caught fire and caused very severe burns, including his face. In the hospital the doctors gave little hope of survival because of 60% of the body burned, high fever, kidney block and heart failure. His sister sent a telegram to Padre Pio. The next day Desiderio awakened as if from a deep sleep and told his sister that he had seen a friar besides his bed, who blessed him. In a short while he was completely healed.¹²⁹

To the Convent in Pietrelcina

On December 13, 1941 Padre Agostino asked Padre Pio: "Are you going to Pietrelcina for the grand opening of the convent?" "I will be there in Pietrelcina, and at the same time I will be in the confessional in San Giovanni Rotondo."^{130 131}

To the church of the Holy Family in Pietrelcina

In 1951 the new church of the Holy Family in Pietrelcina was consecrated. Padre Alberto D'Apolito went to the ceremony from San Giovanni Rotondo. Upon his return he told Padre Pio: "Someday you should go and see how beautiful the church is!" Padre Pio: "I was there. I can describe to you the minutest details, such as the number of steps to the entrance; and this is something that you don't know!"¹³²

Padre Alberto later wrote: "In fact, I had never counted the steps."^{133 134}

To Padre Benedetto dying in the convent of San Severo

On July 18, 1942, Padre Benedetto, former spiritual director of Padre Pio, was dying in the convent of San Severo. Padre Aurelio, the guardian, asked him if he would like them to send for Padre Pio.

Padre Benedetto replied: "No, there is no need to send for him. He is here beside me."¹³⁵
¹³⁶

"I assisted her. She went straight to Paradise."

In the early days, Padre Nazareno went in town with Padre Pio to visit a Franciscan tertiary gravely ill. The day after he reported to Padre Pio that she had died during the night. Padre Pio said: "I know. I assisted her. She went straight to Paradise."

To the Holy Office, as reported by Venerable Madre Speranza

In 1970 Madre Speranza di Collevaenza (now Venerable) told journalist Renzo Allegri: "At the Holy Office I saw Padre Pio every day for a whole year. He used some half gloves on his

¹²⁹ Ing78, 89-90

¹³⁰ Ago12, 168

¹³¹ Alb07, 129

¹³² Ruf91, 326

¹³³ Ing78, 57

¹³⁴ Ruf91, 192

¹³⁵ Ing78, 57

¹³⁶ Ruf91, 192

hands to hide the wounds. I would greet him, kiss his hand, and sometimes we exchanged some words. This took place between 1937 and 1939 when I was working at Sant'Uffizio (Holy Office).” ¹³⁷

Madre Speranza confirmed the story to Padre Alberto. ^{138 139}

To a papal meeting of the Pope Pius XI

Cardinal Silj reported an episode happened while he was in a meeting of the Pope Pius XI with several cardinals, debating about suspending Padre Pio “a divinis” (meaning from all priestly functions).

While the pope was speaking during the meeting, a Capuchin friar appeared, knelt, and kissed his feet saying "Your Holiness, for the good of the Church, do not take this course of action." He then asked for the Pope's blessing, kissed his feet again, rose, and left.

The pope asked: "Who let that friar in?" The prelates run outside to upbraid the guards for letting the friar in. All the guards strongly denied having seen any friar.

The Pope grew silent. Than he ordered Cardinal Silj to ascertain were Padre Pio was that day and hour.

Silj went to San Giovanni Rotondo with his sister in law Countess Virginia Silj-Salviucci. Cardinal Silj asked the superior of the convent, giving him details, were was Padre Pio at that certain date and time. The superior gave him the details requested.

Cardinal Silj reported to the Pope that Padre Pio was in the choir of his friary, saying the Office. Pope Pius XI never mentioned again of suspending Padre Pio from his priestly faculties.

This episode was reported by Countess Virginia Silj-Salviucci to Padre Pio Dellepiane, and revealed only after the Pope Pius XI's death. ^{140 141}

Bilocation in times of war

To save General Luigi Cadorna

General Luigi Cadorna, Supreme Commander of the Italian Army, after the defeat of Caporetto, on November 12, 1917 was about to pull the trigger to shoot himself. A friar appeared in front of him. "General, you will not do this stupidity!" The General didn't.

After the war Cadorna recognized Padre Pio in a picture, and went to visit him unannounced.

Padre Pio from afar: "Yeah, general, we had a narrow escape that night!" ^{142 143}

(In 1917 Padre Pio was a soldier in the Italian Army, on sick leave).

¹³⁷ Sch87, 45-6

¹³⁸ Sch87, 45-6

¹³⁹ Alb07, 362-4

¹⁴⁰ Per02, 325-6

¹⁴¹ Ruf91, 198

¹⁴² Win88, 100

¹⁴³ Cap12, 250-1

To save a Captain of infantry on the battlefield

"I was a Captain of infantry. One day during a terrible battle I saw a friar who told me: "Captain, come here immediately." I went towards him, and before I reached him a grenade exploded on the spot where I had been. I looked back and there was a large hole there. I would have been blown away. I looked at the friar again, but he was no more there. Other fellow soldiers told me similar episodes, talking about a friar in San Giovanni Rotondo. In 1919, after the war I went there out of curiosity. When I saw Padre Pio in the sacristy I said: "That's him. I can't be mistaken." I told Padre Pio: "Thank you for saving me from death." Padre Pio replied: "You don't have to thank me, son. You have to thank the Lord and the Virgin." ^{144 145}

Bilocation during a bombardment in Rimini

Francesco Cavicchi and his wife visited Padre Pio in June 1967. He had confessed three days before, but wanted to confess to Padre Pio anyway. The rule was at least seven days. He stood in line and when his turn was approaching he got agitated. But Padre Pio calling him from the line said: "Come forward, my son, I have been waiting for you for a long time."

Padre Pio started the confession asking: "How many days has it been since last confession?" Francesco said that he couldn't remember. Padre Pio: "You have a short memory, don't you? But let me ask you this. Do you remember the bombardment in Rimini many years back? Do you remember the air raid shelter? Do you remember the trolley bus? But why I'm asking you to go back in time? You cannot even remember what you did less than a week ago!"

At that point Francesco started recollecting that in November 1943, when he was 28 years old, he was riding the trolley bus with about ten other people, including a middle aged monk. Then the bombs started falling, Francesco had difficulty getting off the bombed bus to reach the air-raid shelter and thought he was about to die. The monk helped him.

The capuchin monk once in the shelter began to recite the rosary and inspired calm and confidence in everyone. After the sirens gave the 'all clear' signal, the capuchin monk was the first to leave.

Suddenly Francesco said: "Were you the monk?" "Well, who do you think it was?"

Been there in the United States

Padre Francesco Napolitano had just returned from New York and was describing to the friars in the refectory what he had seen in America. Padre Pio was intent on listening to him, and then said: "You have been there only once. I have been hundreds of times." ¹⁴⁶

A trip to America: "How many miracles do you expect the Lord to perform!"

Padre Rosario da Aliminusa, superior of the convent for three years, wrote down a diary of what was going on about Padre Pio. He wrote of a woman in America. She had an incurable tumor, and she saw Padre Pio, who assured her that she would be cured. She was cured and lived a normal life.

¹⁴⁴ Positio III/1, 812

¹⁴⁵ Ale10, 264-5

¹⁴⁶ Nap76, 183

Days after, Padre Eusebio da Castelpetroso read the description and told Padre Pio: "So you took a trip to America. I found out that you went to see a lady who had a tumor." Padre Pio: "How did you find out?" Padre Eusebio did not answer the question, but asked Padre Pio how did he manage the language. Padre Pio: "How many miracles do you expect the Lord to perform!" ¹⁴⁷

American spiritual child

"Father, would you take me for spiritual child?" "Yes." "But next week I will be living for America." Padre Pio: "And you think that I can't reach you there and slap you if you don't behave?" ¹⁴⁸

Bilocation to St. Vincent Hospital in NYC

Father Joseph Pius reported that in 1967 an American Lady turned up at the convent. She had been lying in St. Vincent's Hospital in New York, dying of cancer. On day while she was praying she saw padre Pio appear at her bedside. He smiled at her, blessed her, and then was gone. The woman recovered completely. ¹⁴⁹

Bilocation in the USA (Wisconsin)

On June 25, 1950 Padre Pio was seen attending to the death of a fellow monk in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, without leaving the convent. When asked about it he said:

"If Christ multiplied the loaves and fishes, why cannot He multiply me?"

Wisconsin: Padre Dominic Meyer's father

Padre Dominic Meyer's father was dying in Wisconsin, while he was in San Giovanni Rotondo helping Padre Pio. The last time he has seen his father, he had made a request: "Son, you are Padre Pio's friend, you know him well, will you ask him to help me here when my time comes?"

The first time Padre Dominic was alone with Padre Pio, he explained, apologized, and made the request. Padre Pio slowly nodded. The father was staying in the house of a married daughter.

On a beautiful afternoon, since he couldn't walk, the daughter and her husband helped him to sit on the porch. When they went to bring him back to his room he was not on the porch. Not a step had been heard, nor a door opening or closing.

They hurried to his bedroom, and there he was, lying in bed, eyes closed, and mouth slightly open. "And Dominic," said his sister, "we saw a Host on his tongue." ¹⁵⁰

Texas: Tony John Colette of Houston

¹⁴⁷ Nap76, 183-4

¹⁴⁸ Ale10, 142

¹⁴⁹ Gal95, 125

¹⁵⁰ McC78, 33-4

In 1973 Tony John Colette of Houston, Texas, after multiple surgeries, was dying of a rare case of lipidosis. His case had been featured in the Medical Journal. He and his relative had been praying Padre Pio. He was about to be discharge the following day from St. Joseph Hospital. The doctors said there was nothing else they could do for him.

At 3:00 AM he saw Padre Pio, who told him: "I want to help you. I will try to help you." At the moment he felt a shivering from head to toe. Padre Pio had disappeared and he got up perfectly healed. Doctors, students, relatives, were amazed. Tony said: "I feel profoundly privileged."¹⁵¹

Bilocation in Connecticut to Joe Spada after Padre Pio's death

Joe Spada was hospitalized with terminal cancer in 1975. He, his wife, the nurses and other people at the hospital were frequently overcome by the beautiful aroma of fresh flowers.

One night Joe was alone and saw Padre Pio sitting beside him. When his wife Margie returned, her eyes fell on a handkerchief that she did not recognize. As she reached for it, Joe said, "That's Padre Pio's handkerchief. He put it there on the stand just before he left." Still today on several occasions, Padre Pio's handkerchief has given off the aroma of fresh flowers.

Bilocation in England to assist dying King George V

The evening of January 20th, 1936, Dr. Guglielmo Sanguinetti, was talking to Padre Pio in his cell.

Suddenly Padre Pio took to his knees and urged them to pray "for a soul that is soon to appear before the tribunal of God." Afterwards Padre Pio said: "Do you know for whom you prayed? It was for the King of England." Around midnight padre Pio went to the room of Padre Aurelio: "Let's pray for a soul which at this moment is about to appear at the tribunal of God."

The next day the newspapers announced the death of King George V.^{152 153 154 155 156 157}

Alice Jones in England, after Padre Pio's death

In 1982, Alice Jones, a teacher, Episcopalian, had been bedridden for ten years after multiple surgeries for a neurofibroma paralyzing the left side. One day rev. Eric Fisher, a catholic priest went to pray with her. "The priest was kneeling at my bedside. Suddenly was like another person came out of rev. Fisher. I was terrorized at the sight. It had the face of an old man with a beard. He showed me his hands with a hole. He put his hands on me. He said: 'Get up and go.' I did. I was crippled no more." Few days later I recognized the old man in a picture of Padre Pio."¹⁵⁸

¹⁵¹ Fer10, 537

¹⁵² Gal95, 139

¹⁵³ Mor73, 27

¹⁵⁴ Ruf91, 241

¹⁵⁵ Gau74, 118

¹⁵⁶ Par011, 267-8

¹⁵⁷ Cap06, 100

¹⁵⁸ Fer10, 638

Christy Gallagher in Donegal, Ireland

Christy Gallagher from Donegal, Ireland, was very ill in a hospital bed. He told his wife: "Padre Pio came to see me; he asked me whether I would like to have Communion. I did." It was September 23, 1968. He was brimming with joy. Few hours later he heard over the radio the announcement that Padre Pio had died.¹⁵⁹

A man living alone in his apartment in Rome

A man living alone in his apartment in Rome had planned to visit Padre Pio. Lately there had been several burglaries in his neighborhood. There were no alarm systems at the time. He was undecided if to go, and prayed Padre Pio: "I will come, but you watch my house." He went to padre Pio, confessed, then decided to stay a little longer. The day after Padre Pio passing in the hallway told him: "You are still here? I am working protecting your door." Padre Eusebio Notti plucked up courage to ask Padre Pio: "You know this man's house. Don't you?" "How could I? I have not left the convent for so many years!" "But he saw you!" "Ah! That's a different story. When this things occur the Lord only permits the person concerned to be seen, not the surroundings."¹⁶⁰

At the bedside of Concetta Bellarmini

In 1926 Concetta Bellarmini, while in critical condition, was suggested to pray Padre Pio. She did not know Padre Pio but prayed for his intercession. Later, a capuchin friar standing and smiling at her bedside said: "Sunday morning you will be healed." She did recover. Weeks later she went to thank Padre Pio. From afar she exclaimed: "That's him. That's exactly him."^{161 162}

Andrea Bacile's rudeness to his family

Andrea Bacile from San Martino in Pensilis was frequently rude with his wife and children. One day that he was particularly misbehaved, he saw Padre Pio in front of him. He had seen in him in pictures, but never in person. He was shocked. He asked to confess. Padre Pio said "No"; and then disappeared. Andrea apologized to his wife and children and started a pilgrimage on foot to San Giovanni Rotondo. For three days he walked without resting or eating. When he reached the convent he confessed to Padre Pio. After the absolution Padre Pio said: "Now go eat something."¹⁶³

¹⁵⁹ McC78, 34-6

¹⁶⁰ McC78, 34-6

¹⁶¹ Cat91, 136-7

¹⁶² Del50, 471-2

¹⁶³ Cat91, 49-50

Slapping Maria Pompilio's brother in bilocation

Maria Pompilio, a spiritual daughter living near the convent, testified that one evening she was praying when she began to doze off. Someone slapped her on the right cheek and the hand seemed the one of Padre Pio. The day after, she asked Padre Pio if he had slapped her. Padre Pio: "That's what happens when you doze off while you are praying."¹⁶⁴

Savino Greco's tumors

Savino Greco from Cerignola had a brain tumor and another tumor in the back of his right eye. He went to a specialist in Bari, and the diagnosis was confirmed. He was transferred to Milan for surgery. He had a dream of Padre Pio who told him: "With time you will be cured." When the time came to operate, he was so scared that run away from the hospital. He went to stay with a cousin in Milan.

After few days the pain was so intense that he decided he had no choice but to try surgery. Back in the hospital the surgeon did a pre operatory examination with the other doctors. During the examination Savino smelled an intense perfume of violets, roses, and lilies. When the doctors finished the examination they were completely amazed. There was no trace of any tumor. They said he could go home.¹⁶⁵

Bilocation at the Judgment or Maria Pompilio's brother

Maria Pompilio wrote in her "Memorie di Padre Pio" that when her brother died, she asked Padre Pio to intercede so that he could come in her dreams.

Her brother came in a dream and said: "Padre Pio assisted me in my agony. He stayed until the Judge judged me. I was given eleven years of Purgatory, but for intercession of Padre Pio the pain was reduced to one year. Many mysteries in the life of Padre Pio will be known only in the other world."

The morning after Maria went to see Padre Pio. From afar he said: "Are you glad now?" "Yes, it seems that you are everywhere." Padre Pio replied: "What sense has for me being on earth if I can't go up and down. I know. Your brother told you that the mystery of my life will be known only in Paradise."

Bilocation in Alençon (France) to Daniel Batonnier

On January 29, 1957 in Alençon (France) Daniel Batonnier was about to die of cerebrospinal meningitis. The mother at 13:30 sent a telegram to Padre Pio. At 16:00 the child was fully recovered. The doctors were puzzled.

The child, seeing a picture of Padre Pio, said: 'Mom, I know that friar. He came to see me twice today. He was humming so as not to scare me, and then he left. Mom when I grow up I want to be a friar like him'.

Bilocation in Hungary to visit Cardinal Mindszenty in prison

¹⁶⁴ Cov07, 34

¹⁶⁵ Gau74, 119-20

In 1956 Padre Pio served the Mass of Cardinal Mindszenty while he was incarcerated in Budapest. The news spread. Padre Pio was asked: "Did you really talk to him, did you really see him?" "Certainly, if I have talked to him, I must have seen him."

In another occasion he was asked: 'Did you visit Cardinal Mindszenty while he was prisoner in Budapest in 1956?' "Yes. I have seen him and spoken to him." ¹⁶⁶

Bilocation to honor Saint Therese of the Child Jesus

Saint Luigi Orione made this statement: "I saw Padre Pio in St. Peter's Basilica the day that Saint Therese of the Child Jesus was declared blessed. He came smiling towards me, walking through the crowds. He disappeared when we were few feet away from each other." That happened on April 29, 1923. ^{167 168 169 170}

Basilica of the Holy Spirit in Napoli

Padre Bonaventura was preaching in 1956 in the basilica of the Holy Spirit in Naples. Padre Pio appeared in the church for about forty minutes. Everybody in the assembly saw him. Padre Bonaventura wrote to Padre Carmelo, superior at the convent, about it. Padre Carmelo thought of a hallucination, and asked Padre Pio: "Is Padre Bonaventura right?" Padre Pio answered: "Yes, it is true. It is true." ¹⁷¹

Bilocation in Bologna, Italy

A woman went stay with her daughter and son in law in Bologna, while waiting to have surgery for a malignant tumor in her arm. She was sitting alone in the living room when a capuchin friar came through the door. "I am Padre Pio da Pietralcina".

He exhorted her to have faith in the Madonna and blessed her arm. Then he said good bye and left. The day after she met the doctor to go over the details of the surgical intervention. The surgeon examined the arm. There was no trace of the tumor.

Giacomo Cadice runs away from the Foreign Legion.

On October 24, 1949 the newspaper Il Progresso Italo-Americano reported this story.

Giacomo Cadice had run away from home. In time the parents received a letter from Sidi-Bel-Abess in Algeria, where he stated that he had joined the Foreign Legion and would have to stay there for five years. His father Pietro went to Padre Pio asking for help. Padre Pio said: "Go and pray. By the third moon your son will return home!"

Next part of the story was told by the son himself. One night he was on guard at an advanced post, when he saw a friar gesturing with the hand to follow him. They went across the desert for days, than embarked on a ship for Marseille in France, and the friar disappeared. From

¹⁶⁶ Alle00, 131-3

¹⁶⁷ Win88, 103

¹⁶⁸ Gal95, 124

¹⁶⁹ Del62, 92-3

¹⁷⁰ Nap76, 185

¹⁷¹ Sch87, 6

there Giacomo reached his home, joining his family. When Pietro showed his son a picture of Padre Pio, he immediately recognized the friar and started crying.^{172 173 174}

Giovanni Gigliozi's migraine

Giovanni Gigliozi was in a broadcasting studio in Rome, about to get on air when he got a terrible blinding attack of migraine. He knew that it would last for hours and he couldn't do a thing about it.

Suddenly he heard steps toward him. He opened his eye and Padre Pio was there. He did not speak a word. He just gazed at him with an affectionate smile and laid his hand on his head, and disappeared. So too did the migraine.

Days later in the hallway of the convent Padre Pio told him: "Well, Giovanni how is the head? Ah! These hallucinations!"¹⁷⁵

Absolution in Northern Italy

Padre Alberto reported that one afternoon on May 1928 he approached Padre Pio who was standing at the window. He had the gaze fixed and was pronouncing the words of absolution in a very clear voice. Padre Alberto called Padre Tommaso, the superior, and both saw and heard Padre Pio concluding the absolution.

Few days later a telegram came to Padre Tommaso from a city in Northern Italy, thanking him for having sent Padre Pio to assist a dying man.^{176 177}

Bilocation to a meeting of spiritual children near the convent

Padre Carmelo, superior of the convent, decided to have meetings with the group of early spiritual daughters, at the Ventrella's house, to gather firsthand information about the beginning of Padre Pio's ministry in San Giovanni Rotondo.

The meetings were held on December 14, 1954, on January 10 and 25, 1955, and at later dates. Ten spiritual daughter were present: the Ventrella sisters, the Pompilio sisters, Filomena Fini, Rosinella Gisolfi in Placentino,

Rachele Russo, Rachelina Gisolfi and Nina Campanile.

Padre Carmelo testified: 'During the first meeting Rachelina Gisolfi told everybody that Padre Pio was present. Back to the convent I didn't have the courage to ask Padre Pio about it. During the second meeting Rachelina said again that Padre Pio was there. Back to the convent I took the courage and asked him.

Padre Pio's answer: "Why? You don't want me there? You don't want that I come to those meetings?"

¹⁷² Cat91, 92-3

¹⁷³ Del50, 160-3

¹⁷⁴ Gau74, 111

¹⁷⁵ McC78, 26-8

¹⁷⁶ Sch87, 49

¹⁷⁷ Alb07, 94-5

After the third meeting, back to the convent, Padre Carmelo got this answer: "Yes I was there." After another meeting Padre Pio asked Padre Carmelo: "How come you don't ask me anymore if I came to the meeting?" ¹⁷⁸

Bilocation to visit an invalid sick man in town

In 1953 Padre Pio was sitting with other monks for a play in the hall of the friary. Padre Carmelo, the Superior, was sitting by him. He reported that Padre Pio during the intermission "placed his arms on the back of the chair in front of him and rested his head on them, remaining silent and motionless for few minutes".

The next day, Padre Carmelo went to visit an invalid sick man in town and was amazed when the man and his family expressed their appreciation for permitting Padre Pio to go visit the man the previous evening. Padre Carmelo asked about the time and the duration of the visit. They matched perfectly with the intermission. ¹⁷⁹

Bilocation to Heaven for Ettore Masone

Ettore Masone was Padre Pio's only nephew. He was not yet thirty when he became gravely ill, fell into a coma, and appeared dead. The family made arrangements for the funeral next day. But all of a sudden he woke up and shouted: "I'm not dying anymore."

He recovered completely and instantly. He recalled: I was at the gates of heaven and saw my sister Giuseppina who died many years ago standing there at the door. Then I also saw Padre Pio. Both wouldn't let me in." That's when he woke up. ¹⁸⁰

Bilocation during a delivery

In 1952 a woman was about to die during delivery because of an erroneous blood transfusion. She received the Last Rites. When the priest left, she saw a monk. "I am Padre Pio and you will not die. Say an 'Our Father' and one day you will come to see me."

About a year later she went to see Padre Pio. He told her: "You got the miracle because the Sacred Heart sent me to save you, since you are devout to him and did the First Fridays of each month."

Visiting a paralyzed man from Maglie

The father of a capuchin friar from Maglie (Lecce) lay in bed, paralyzed with a spinal disorder. The friar asked Padre Pio to pray for him. One afternoon the sick man saw a bearded friar at his bedside. The friar gently told him: "Suffer, suffer with patience". The following day the same thing happened, and the man was not improving. The afternoon visits continued.

On the tenth day the visiting friar said: "Enough is enough." From then on the man started rapidly improving, and after few days he was able to go back to farming. The farmer

¹⁷⁸ Ias06, 325

¹⁷⁹ Ruf91, 325

¹⁸⁰ Ruf91, 271

explained to his capuchin son what had happened, and he recognized Padre Pio in a picture shown to him. ¹⁸¹

Monsignor D'Indico and his sister in Florence

The sister of Mons. Luigi D'Indico, the pastor of St. Joseph in the Santa Croce neighborhood of Florence, Italy, was in a comatose state, suffering from paratyphoid A and B. The family prayed Padre Pio.

On July 20, 1921 at 2:30 PM, Mons. D'Indico was working in his office. He felt that somebody was behind him. He turned and saw a friar walking and leaving the room. He asked his secretary who was that friar.

The secretary thought that monsignor was under stress because his sister was close to death, and he was having hallucinations.

At the same hour, Mons. D'Indico's sister saw Padre Pio at her bedside. He told her: "Do not worry, tomorrow the fever will disappear, and in few days there will be no trace of the illness in your body." She got rapidly better, and in few days was completely healed. ^{182 183}

^{184 185}

Candy

A woman went to Padre Pio's Mass, leaving her child at home. When she returned, the daughter was eating a candy. The mom asked where she got the candy. The child pointed at a picture of Padre Pio. Later, after the confession, Padre Pio said to the woman: "Did you want a candy too?"

Tickling the feet of a dying child

The only child of Antonio Massa, of San Giovanni Rotondo, was gravely ill and parents and relatives took turns taking care of him. One evening he suddenly started laughing and told his mom: "Mommy, Mommy, Padre Pio tickled my feet." He was recovered. ¹⁸⁶

Extending the length of Padre Michelangelo's grandmother life in bilocation

Padre Michelangelo Bellini reported that his grandma was over eighty years old and in a coma, when he prayed Padre Pio that she could live long enough to see him celebrate his first Mass.

By the morning she had made an extraordinary recovery and told him that she had dreamed that a monk had brought her ten more years of life. She lived exactly for ten more years.

¹⁸¹ Cat91, 100

¹⁸² Ruf91, 203

¹⁸³ Del50, 474-5

¹⁸⁴ Del62, 86-7

¹⁸⁵ Pas91, 93-4

¹⁸⁶ Cap06, 280-1

The sanctuary of Loreto

According to tradition in Loreto there is the house in which Mary lived. Several times was reported that Padre Pio had been seen praying there in the evening.

One day Fra Daniele Natale took the courage to ask: “Padre, have you ever been to Loreto?” “No.” “But people have seen you there!” “Oh! That is something different.”

Bilocation in Uruguay for Mons. Fernando Damiani

In 1937, Mons. Fernando Damiani, General Vicar of Salto, Uruguay, visiting Padre Pio in San Giovanni Rotondo, had an hearth attack that lasted for two hours. Padre Pio was called. He was confessing and went to see Mons. Damiani after the acute phase had subsided. He told him: “I knew that you wouldn’t die, that’s why I continued the confessions.” Damiani recovered and before returning to Uruguay he asked Padre Pio to be helped in his final moments.

On September 1941 was held in Salto a Congress for Vocations, with the intervention of several bishops, including Archbishop Antonio Maria Barbieri of Montevideo. They were guests at the residence of Mons. Alfredo Viola, Bishop of Salto.

On the 11th of September, after midnight Mons. Damiani had another hearth attack. Mons. Barbieri heard a knocking at the door. The door opened, and a voice said: “Go help Mons. Damiani who is dying.”

Mons. Barbieri run to Mons. Damiani. Mons. Damiani asked for the last rites. Four bishops and six priests were present for the extreme unction. A doctor visited the patient and said there was nothing he could do. Mons. Damiani died peacefully about thirty minutes after last rites. On the nightstand there was a draft of a telegram written with shaking hands: “Padre Pio San Giovanni Rotondo – Continuous chest pains are wiping me out.”^{187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196}

Mons. Viola went to San Giovanni Rotondo several times after Mons. Damiani’s death. He wrote an account of the event, and gave it to the convent.

In 1949 Mons Barbieri talked to Padre Pio about the event. Padre Pio tried to dodge the questions and said smiling: “If you understood, let’s not talk about it. How much more do you want to know?”^{197 198}

¹⁸⁷ Ago12, 212 Note

¹⁸⁸ Win88, 100-1

¹⁸⁹ Ale11, 207-211

¹⁹⁰ Ale74, 604-7

¹⁹¹ McC78, 33-4

¹⁹² Ruf91, 243-5

¹⁹³ Cap12, 251-21

¹⁹⁴ Del60, 485-7

¹⁹⁵ Gau74, 110-1

¹⁹⁶ Nap76, 185

¹⁹⁷ Ago12, 210, Note 210-2

¹⁹⁸ Cap06, 130-1

In 1958 Mons Viola gave to the friary a written sworn description on the events.

Mons. Barbieri asked Padre Pio to assist him on his deathbed. Padre Pio: "I will die before you will, but I'll assist you from heaven". Barbieri survived Padre Pio by eleven years. ¹⁹⁹

Bilocation in Uruguay for Mother Teresa Salvadores

On November 1921 Mother Teresa Salvadores was dying from cancer of the stomach and a lesion of the aorta, in Montevideo, Uruguay. Monsignor Damiani, when in San Giovanni Rotondo, had obtained a glove of Padre Pio. Damiani applied the glove to her stomach and to her throat. She fell asleep, and when she awoke she was cured. She reported that while asleep Padre Pio touched her side "in the place where it hurt", then breathed on her "and spoke of such things that were not of this earth." ^{200 201 202 203}

Bilocation for Dr. Andrea Cardone in Pietrelcina

Dr. Andrea Cardone made a written statement soon after Padre Pio's death: "I, the undersigned, Dr. Andrea Cardone, declare that I had a conversation with Padre Pio on two occasions in my home in Pietrelcina. The first was on February 18, 1965, at 9:00 AM, the second of September 23, 1968, at 6:00 AM. On both occasions Padre Pio was present in his mortal flesh, and our conversation lasted several minutes." ²⁰⁴

Dr. Cardone was Padre Pio's physician when he lived in Pietrelcina.

A coward in Rome

One young man in Rome was ashamed of his normal custom of tipping his hat when passing in front of a Catholic church. He was scared that his friends would make fun of him. But one time he heard Padre Pio's voice in his ear saying: "Coward." Later on, he met Padre Pio in person and without saying anything Padre Pio said: "Next time it will be a loudspeaker in the ear!" ^{205 206 207}

Padre Pio visiting in bilocation Rev. John Esseff at the home of Mary Pyle

Father John Esseff, from Scranton, Pennsylvania, in May of 1959, accompanied by his friend Father Bob Calligan, made his first trip to Europe.

After visiting Rome, they wanted to see Padre Pio, but were told it was difficult to approach him. They were told to reach San Giovanni Rotondo and then ask for a woman by the name of Mary Pyle "because she might get us to see him."

They did, "and Mary Pyle invited us to go to her cottage and have something to eat. She put on the table some wine, some bread, and some cheese for us. While those simple

¹⁹⁹ Ruf91, 245

²⁰⁰ Cat91, 129-30

²⁰¹ Ruf91, 199-201

²⁰² Del50, 350-1

²⁰³ Nap76, 149

²⁰⁴ Ing78, 90

²⁰⁵ Win149-50

²⁰⁶ Gau74, 162

²⁰⁷ Gau74, 163

hospitalities were taking shape, I saw Padre Pio come into the cottage and say to me: "What are you doing here? Are you a curiosity seeker?"

"I was completely surprised! But I answered him what I had been thinking. We talked about Jesus and the Blessed Sacrament. There was no talk of wounds. We talked for about twenty minutes, and then he left. I turned to Mary Pyle and I asked her: "Does he come here often?" Her reply was strange, concluded Rev. Esseff. Mary Pyle said : "We didn't know that he was here. If he had a conversation with you, he came to see you. No one else at the table saw him here. He does that frequently. He has the gift of bilocation." ²⁰⁸

Bilocation last day of life to Manoppello

Padre Domenico Petracca da Cesa Manoppello, a Capuchin friar who had been friend with Padre Pio since 1940 reported that early in the morning of September 22, 1968 he went to open the church at Manoppello, located more than 200 kilometers away to the north of San Giovanni Rotondo, in the province of Abruzzi.

Inside the church he found Padre Pio on his knees in the first row pew, his head in his hands, before the image known as the Holy Face.

Padre Pio said to him: "I do not trust myself any more. Pray for me. Goodbye until we meet again in Paradise."

Padre Pio died few hours later.

Last known bilocation when Padre Pio was alive, to Padre Umile in Genova

Padre Umile, friend of Padre Pio was bedridden in Genova because of a fall. On September 22, 1968 at 4:30 PM Sister Ludovica brought to Padre Umile a cup of tea.

In entering the room she felt an intense perfume of flowers. Padre Umile said to her: "Padre Pio went to say me the last goodbye." Few hours later Padre Pio died. ²⁰⁹

Padre Pio driving cars in an emergency in bilocation

Padre Pio driving for Paris De Nunzio

Paris De Nunzio from Pietrelcina went to visit Padre Pio by car with a friend who fell asleep at the wheel. While the car was swerving uncontrolled, Paris cried: "Padre Pio help us."

The friend woke up and regained control of the car. At the convent, Padre Pio: "Well you all arrived safe. I was driving the car."

Padre Pio driving for Enrico Medi

Professor Enrico Medi reports that he was driving the narrow road to San Giovanni, thinking that it was his daughter's birthday and she was blowing the candles at that time.

He missed a bend of the road, and was about to crash in an incoming car. But the cars stopped few inches from each other.

That afternoon Padre Pio seeing him said: "You blow the candles, and I drive the car."

²⁰⁸ Ess10, 141-4

²⁰⁹ Sch87, 6

3 Healings: how do they happen? God's interventions beyond the humanly thinkable.

Pasquale Di Chiara walks: The very first healing reported in a newspaper

Reported by Il Mattino 6-11-1919. Pasquale Di Chiara had been forced to use a cane to walk for several months after a fall. Padre Pio seeing him commanded him to walk. Pasquale reported: "I felt a burning sensation from my foot through my body. I began walking perfectly without assistance."^{210 211 212}

Italia Di Chiara walks

Pasquale's daughter Italia Di Chiara was using braces on her legs for infantile paralysis contracted during her infancy. Padre Pio asked her to take them off. She was able to walk and move around, and never use them again.²¹³

To Francesco Viscio Santarello: "Throw away your crutches."

Francesco Visco lived near the convent. He had walked on crutches all his life because of a deformity from infantile paralysis (polio) contracted right after birth. He dragged himself about on his knees, supported by a pair of miniature crutches. The children used to make fun of him all the time. He was usually positioned near the door of the cloister, soliciting alms.

When he was 43 he took the courage to ask: "Padre Pio bless me." Many people, including Padre Paolino da Casacalenda witnessed the happening.

Padre Pio promptly answered: "Throw away your crutches." Francesco, stunned didn't move. This time Padre Pio shouted: "I said, throw away your crutches." In front of all those people Francesco threw his crutches away, and walker for the first time, and for several years after, until his death.^{214 215}

To Pasquale Urbano: "Get up and go. Throw away those canes".

Pasquale Urbano of Foggia had been walking with two canes after falling from a carriage. After the confession in 1919 Padre Pio said: "Get up and go. Throw away those canes". He walked away to everyone's amazement.^{216 217}

To Giuseppe Canaponi: "I only prayed for you. The Lord healed you."

²¹⁰ Mal02, 94-8

²¹¹ Cap12, 218

²¹² Nap76, 144

²¹³ Mal02, 96-7

²¹⁴ Mal02, 99

²¹⁵ Cat91, 117-9

²¹⁶ Pre00, 196

²¹⁷ Nap76, 144

Giuseppe Canaponi of Firenze, on May 21, 1945 was hit by a truck while driving his motorcycle. Multiple fractures from skull to feet, including 5 fractures of left femur. Multiple surgeries. Walking on crutches since. In 1948 he confessed with Padre Pio. He walked away normally, without realizing it. He went back to thank Padre Pio. Padre Pio: "I didn't do the miracle. I only prayed for you. The Lord healed you." ^{218 219 220}

Daria

One special episode occurred while brother Pio was in Montefusco in 1908. One day he gathered chestnuts growing in a nearby forest into a bag and sent the bag to Pietrelcina to his aunt Daria. She always had a great affection for him. The woman received and ate the chestnuts. She saved the bag as a souvenir. A few days later she was looking for something in a drawer where her husband usually kept the gun powder. It was in the evening so she used a candle to light up the room when suddenly the drawer caught on fire, and aunt Daria's face and hair got burned. After a moment, she took the bag father Pio sent and put it on her face. Immediately, her pain disappeared and no wound or hair loss or burn mark remained on her face.²²¹

The Savino family: Lina and Giuseppe in a coma; Giovanni's face blasted. Padre Pio: "If you only knew what this cost me!"

Rosa Di Cosimo and Giovanni Savino met Padre Pio six weeks after their wedding, and became his spiritual children. Giovanni became a construction worker at the friary. They had eight children.

Daughter Lina one day was struck by a moped. At the first aid station the doctor diagnosed head trauma, and severe internal hemorrhage. She was in a coma and there was no close hospital to take her to. The mom run to Padre Pio. Padre Pio "looked into heaven like he saw another reality" and said "Let's pray and we'll leave everything in Our Lord's hands." Three days later she opened her eyes, and recovered quickly and completely.

Few years later Giovanni's son Giuseppe was hit by a motorcycle. He had head injury and was in a deep coma. Padre Pio prayed for him. He recovered consciousness and recovered quickly.

Giovanni went to Padre Pio's Mass every morning and got his blessing before going to work.

On February 12, 1949 Padre Pio told him: "Giovanni, I'm praying the Lord that you might not be killed." Padre Pio said the same thing for the next three days." Giovanni was scared, and asked for an explanation, but Padre Pio was silent.

²¹⁸ Ing78, 93-4

²¹⁹ Cat91, 114-5

²²⁰ Cov07, 247-9

²²¹ Ruf91, 66

On February 15 Giovanni told his crew "Let's not work today." But they refused. They had to blast away some rocks in preparation for the friary annex.

Giovanni placed a charge of dynamite under a boulder and lit the fuse. It failed to detonate. After few minutes Giovanni went over to check the charge. As he bent over the dynamite exploded in his face. The face was severely damaged. The right eye was an empty socket. The left eye had numerous foreign bodies in it.

Padre Pio exposed the Blessed Sacrament and was heard to pray: "Lord, I offer You one of my eyes for Giovanni, because he is the father of a family."

On February 25 Giovanni smelled the "aroma of paradise" and felt like Padre Pio was near him and slapped three times on his forehead. Giovanni said: "Padre Pio give me my sight or let me die. I cannot live like this.

Later that morning the ophthalmologist, who was an atheist, came to examine Giovanni. Giovanni exclaimed: "Doctor, I see you with my right eye. The doctor: "You might see me with the left eye. The right is completely destroyed." Upon further exam the doctor had to admit the Giovanni was right, and said: "Now I too believe because this has happened right in front of me."

Giovanni was released from the hospital in June and visited Padre Pio. He told him: "If you only knew what this cost me!" Giovanni continued to see perfectly from his empty right eye until his death in 1979.^{222 223 224 225}

Lello Pegna is totally blind

In 1919, a priest named Padre Carlo Naldi went to see Padre Pio with his Jewish friend, Lello Pegna. The priest explained that Pegna had recently become totally blind. They had come to Padre Pio to see if he could be healed.

Padre Pio told Pegna: "The Lord will not grant you the grace of physical sight unless you first receive sight for your soul. After you are baptized, then the Lord will give you your sight."

Months later, Pegna came back without the dark glasses that he normally wore. Pegna explained to Padre Pio that, despite opposition from his family, he had become a Christian and was baptized. At the beginning, he was discouraged when his blindness continued, but after a number of months his sight returned.

The physician who had earlier told Pegna that he was hopelessly blind now had to admit that his eyesight was in perfect condition.

Padre Paolino kept in contact with Lello Pegna for nearly thirty years, and reported that his vision was still perfect. .^{226 227}

²²² Mor73, 227-8

²²³ Sch87, 42-4

²²⁴ Pre00, 196-7

²²⁵ Ruf91, 330-3

"Only from one eye? Never put limitations on God. Always ask for the big grace!"

A blind man from Lecco begged Padre Pio to restore his sight "even if only in one eye," so that he might again see the faces of his dear ones. Padre Pio questioned him repeatedly: "Only in one eye?"

Padre Pio told the man to be of good heart and that he would pray for him. Some weeks later the man returned in tears to thank Padre Pio because his sight was restored!

Padre Pio said: "So, you are seeing normally again?" The man replied, "Yes, from this eye here, not from the other."

Padre Pio said: "Ah! Only from one eye? Let that be a lesson to you. Never put limitations on God. Always ask for the big grace!" ²²⁸

Grazia Siena born blind

Grazia Siena from San Giovanni Rotondo was born blind. She went frequently to the convent to pray. When she was 29, Padre Pio told her to have an operation on the eyes. With the help of family and friends she saw many eye doctors, but no one wanted to operate.

In Bari they convinced prof. Francesco Durante to operate. However he told Graziella that only a miracle could give her sight back. When the bandages were removed after surgery she was able to see for the first time. ^{229 230}

Gemma di Giorgi is able to see. She has no pupils.

Gemma di Giorgi, from Ribera in Sicily, born on Christmas day in 1939, was blind, born without pupils. Specialty drs. Bonifacio, Cucco, and Contini had said she was inoperable, and nothing could be done about her blindness.

In 1947 she was brought to padre Pio by her grandmother. In the hallway, after confession Padre Pio touched her eyes making the sign of the cross over each eyes. The same day she received the first communion from Padre Pio. He told her: "Be good and saint." and she started seeing normally, still without pupils in her eyes. ^{231 232 233 234}

She was taken to several eye doctors for evaluations and all said that she couldn't see, repeating over and over "Without pupils you cannot see. "Over the years many doctors have examined Gemma and were amazed.

²²⁶ Mal02, 100-1

²²⁷ Cas11, 163

²²⁸ McC78, 70-1

²²⁹ Del62, 120-1

²³⁰ Nap76, 147-8

²³¹ Win88, 129

²³² Mor73, 160-1

²³³ Bru70, 111-6

²³⁴ Cat91, 111-4

Gemma and her grandma spent some days in San Giovanni Rotondo in 1967, and detailed her story To Clarice Bruno. Gemma was 28." ²³⁵

"I had no pupils in my eyes," said Gemma in an interview with Father John Schug in 1971, several years after Padre Pio's death. "I had no sight at all. Today I still see normally. As you can see I have no pupils." ²³⁶

To Maria Gennai: "Why are you crying so loud? Cant's you see that your child is sleeping?"

Maria Gennai, the mother of a few month old sick baby, in May 1925 was told by the doctors that there was nothing else to be done to save him. Out of desperation and faith, in a hurry she wrapped the child in some clothes, took her fiber suitcase, and jumped on a train to go see Padre Pio. The child stopped breathing and turned blue during the trip. She put the child in the suitcase and continued on her way.

When she was in front of Padre Pio she started crying pitifully, and opened the suitcase. Padre Pio appeared moved. He put his hand on the child's head and prayed silently. Then he said to Maria: "Why are you crying so loud? Cant's you see that your child is sleeping?" As he was waking up from a long sleep, the child started moving and returned to life. ^{237 238}

To the husband and children of Paolina Preziosi: "She will resurrect on Easter Sunday."

Paolina Preziosi, mother of five, from San Giovanni Rotondo, known to Padre Pio as a special soul, fell gravely ill before Easter.

The doctors said there was nothing that they could do to save her. The husband and children went to Padre Pio to implore his help.

He said: "She will resurrect on Easter Sunday".

On Good Friday she lost consciousness. On the morning of Holy Saturday she went into a coma.

The relatives went again to Padre Pio. He said: "She will resurrect."

She died late Saturday evening. The family made the preparations for her body to be dressed in her wedding gown as it was customary in the area.

Padre Pio started the Easter Vigil Mass and at the moment of the Glory, when the bells ring and the organ resound he started crying. At the same time Paolina got up un-helped, kneeled beside the bed and started reciting aloud the "Credo".

Everybody was astonished. They asked her what had happened. She said: "I was climbing and climbing happily. When I was about to enter in a great light I started coming back, and went back."

Padre Pio had not said "She will recover" but "She will resurrect." ^{239 240 241 242 243 244}

²³⁵ Bru70, 111-6

²³⁶ Ruf91, 333-4

²³⁷ Cat91, 110-11

²³⁸ Mal99, 182-3

²³⁹ Mor73, 162

To Lucietta Pennelli: “Here is the dead one, who came back to life.”

Lucietta Pennelli, from San Giovanni Rotondo, in 1967 at age six was dying from meningitis. The doctor said to her father: “I’m sorry, but there is nothing we can do.” Lucietta had been in a coma for several days, when one night Rachele, her mother, saw Padre Pio enter the room. He approached the bed, held the hand of the dying girl, and then left after looking at the mom. No word was said. At 4:00 AM the girl woke up, opened her eyes, and said: “I’m thirst.” Alfonso, her father went straight to Padre Pio to tell him that Lucietta was out of a coma. Padre Pio: “Let’s thank the Virgin.” Lucietta improved steadily and went with her uncle to the convent. Padre Pio: “Here is the little body that came back to life.” Than he caressed her and said: “Do you know why you didn’t die? Because the reaper didn’t make it on time! Our Lady arrived before him!” From then on Padre Pio, when he saw her, used to say: “Here is the dead one, who came back to life.”²⁴⁵

Erminio Ziaco had muscular dystrophy

Erminio Ziaco of Civitavecchia was afflicted with muscular dystrophy. The pediatrician and a specialist in Rome said there was no cure. The child was taken to Padre Pio, after which he began to walk, run, and ride a bicycle. When he went back to the pediatrician, his sight of Emerio was an “immense surprise.”²⁴⁶

Letters from Rev. Karol Wojtyla about Dr. Wanda Poltawska from Cracow

Dr. Wanda Poltawska, from Cracow in Poland, from 1941 to 1945 was in the Ravensbrück concentration camp. After liberation she married and had four daughters. She was friends with the archbishop Karol Wojtyla. In 1962 she was diagnosed with advanced stomach cancer. The doctors said that if they operated she could maybe live few more months. She told what was happening to the archbishop Wojtyla, who was leaving for the opening of the Ecumenical Council in Rome. On November 18, 1962, Wojtyla wrote to Padre Pio, asking for prayers for Dr. Poltawska.

Venerable Father, I ask You to pray for a mother of four girls, forty years old, from Cracow in Poland, (during the last war she was in a concentration camp in Germany), now she is extreme danger for her health and her life because of cancer: May God use his misericordy to herself and her family, with the intercession of the Very Blessed Virgin.

Very much obliged in Christ, + Carol Wojtyla, titular Bishop of Ombi, Capitular Vicar of Cracow in Poland. Roma,

Pontifical Polish College, Piazza Remuria 2A, Roma

²⁴⁰ Cat91, 123-5

²⁴¹ Ruf91, 202-3

²⁴² Del50, 352-4

²⁴³ Del62, 97-8

²⁴⁴ Nap76, 141

²⁴⁵ las07, 662-4

²⁴⁶ Ing78, 94

Angelo Battisti, administrator of Casa Sollievo, reported that Padre Pio told him: "Angelino, conserva questa lettera, perche' un giorno diventera' importante". "Angelino, keep this letter, because one day it will become important." ²⁴⁷

On Friday November 21, at the final pre-operative check the surgeon could find no trace of the tumor. It was no longer there. On Saturday morning the archbishop Wojtyla called from Rome, to ask about the surgery. Dr. Poltawska told him "the good news".

Mons. Wojtyla wrote another letter to Padre Pio on November 28, thanking him for his prayers, stating: "She recovered before the surgery was started."

Venerable Father, The woman living in Cracow, Poland, Mother of four girls, on November 21, regained her health immediately before surgery. Thanks to God. And also to you, Venerable Father, the biggest thank you from the woman, her husband, and the entire family.
In Christ. + Karol Wojtyla, Capitular Vicar of Cracow
Roma, November 28, 1962

This is a follow up letter to Padre Pio from the future John Paul II, sent from Rome on December 14, 1963

Very Reverend Father, Your Paternity will certainly remember that already some few times in the past I took the permission to recommend to your prayers some particularly dramatic cases in need of attention. I'd like therefore thank you deeply on behalf of the people involved, particularly about a lady, catholic physician, ill with cancer, and of the son of an attorney, gravely ill since birth. Both the persons are doing well, thanks to God.

Allow me moreover, Very Reverend Father, to entrust to your prayers, a paralyzed lady, of this Archdioceses. At the same time I let myself to recommend to you the vast pastoral difficulties that my poor work faces in the current situation. I take the opportunity to renew to You the senses of my religious regards, with which I love to prove myself, of Your Paternity very devout in Jesus Christ .

+ Carlo WOJTYLA, titular bishop of Ombi, Capitular Vicar of Cracow.

The letters are kept in the archives of the friary. ²⁴⁸

In 1967 Dr. Poltawska met Padre Pio: "He was passing by me on his way to the sacristy. He suddenly stopped and searched the crowd with his eye. Then he turned and walked towards me. With his hand on my head he said: "Are you all right now, my dear child? Is it ok now?" At that instant I just knew in my heart that he had indeed obtained my cure." ²⁴⁹

²⁴⁷ Pio12, 233

²⁴⁸ Pio12, 234

²⁴⁹ Gal95, 178-183

Enrico Del Fante's tuberculosis

Alberto Del Fante was a journalist who despised Padre Pio. A few years later, Del Fante's grandson, Enrico, was struck with kidney disease and tuberculosis. The doctors gave little hope that Enrico would recover. Relatives of Enrico traveled to see Padre Pio and ask him to pray for him. Padre Pio assured them the boy would recover.

Del Fante himself said: "If Enrico gets well, I will make a pilgrimage to San Giovanni Rotondo myself." He was convinced that nothing would happen, but the boy was healed. Del Fante was deeply moved, and went to see Padre Pio who helped him turn to God. After Del Fante's conversion, he became a dedicated promoter of Padre Pio.²⁵⁰

Padre Costantino's tuberculosis

In 1935 Padre Costantino Capobianco told Padre Pio that he had a relapse of tuberculosis, and had been ordered to report to a sanitarium. Padre Pio: "Don't worry. This is just an excursion." Padre Costantino was soon discharged, and outlived Padre Pio.²⁵¹

To Brother Elia De Martino with tuberculosis: You have got a long way to go my son!"

Brother Elia De Martino da Serracapriola, in 1937 was a theology student in Campobasso. He contracted tuberculosis. After three years the Padre Superiore thought he would be in the grave in a short time, and sent him to the convent of San Giovanni Rotondo.

Elia told Padre Pio: "Everybody says that I am done, that I have to die soon." Padre Pio: "Who has to die?" "Me. I have tuberculosis." "And you have to die? You have got a long way to go my son!"

Elia De Martino was ordained Capuchin priest in 1941, and died in San Giovanni Rotondo in 2003, at the age of 87.²⁵²

Rosetta Polo Riva's congenital heart malformation

Rosetta Polo Riva from Bolzaneto, twelve years old, had a congenital painful heart defect. Her friend wrote a letter to Padre Pio, asking prayers for Rosetta. Two weeks later Rosetta saw Padre Pio at her bedside. "Rosetta, I am Padre Pio. Instead of writing you a letter I came in person. You will receive the grace from Madonna on August 28, at eight in the evening." On that date she felt better, and few days later she was completely cured.²⁵³

Leonello Marinelli' son has an heart condition

On February 1950 the 15 years old son of Leonello Marinelli from Montignana near Perugia was diagnosed with an incapacitating disorder of the heart. The specialists said that it was beyond medical help.

The child asked the father to go tell Padre Pio. When Lionello' father approached Padre Pio, he, before Lionello could open his mouth, said: "I know why you came. The boy is better

²⁵⁰ Mor73, 163

²⁵¹ Ruf91, 242

²⁵² las06, 286-7

²⁵³ Gau74, 170

and gradually will be cured.” When Lionello went back home, the son told him that he had a dream of Padre Pio, and was feeling better.

The doctors, after examining the boy, affirmed that the heart disorder had disappeared, and declared that there was no way this could have happened naturally. In March the young Marinelli was completely well, and able to visit Padre Pio with his father.²⁵⁴

Vincenzo Matera’s kidney problems

Vincenzo Matera had been inpatient at Casa Sollievo in 1976 for a kidney stone, and after six days of observation the doctors decided to operate. Vincenzo saw Padre Pio at his bedside. He told him: “Get up. You are healed.” He got up. The fragmented stone was expelled. At the same time he was called to his wife’s room. She, also inpatient at Casa Sollievo, had just delivered a healthy baby boy. Vincenzo did not have surgery.²⁵⁵

Don Orione send a paralyzed young man to Padre Pio

A young man with the right hand paralyzed and deformed went to Don Luigi Orione (now saint) asking for his hand to be healed because he had wife and children to provide for.

Don Orione suggested him to go to Padre Pio mentioning that don Orione was sending him. The man went to Padre Pio and returned to don Orione after a week smiling and waving his arm completely healed. He said that he had mentioned don Orione, and Padre Pio had blessed his arm.²⁵⁶

Anna Clara Lacitrignola paralyzed by polio

Anna Clara Lacitrignola, a three years old child from Bari was diagnosed with polio on January 8, 1947. She was paralyzed and couldn’t move. The family spent the estate in consultations, injections, transfusions, and anything else was suggested by the doctors. No improvement whatsoever.

After Easter that year the child’s grandmother went to Padre Pio. He said: ‘Go home, go home, you will find your baby better. Take courage and pray the Lord.’

Back home Anna Clara improved rapidly and after few days she was completely healed “robust, healthy, very bright and very pious.”²⁵⁷

Mr. Pasquini from San Francisco, has a nervous system’s disorder

Frances Pasqualini from San Francisco, California, testified that in December 1951 her 29 years old brother in law was stricken with “a rare illness on the nervous system” which left him paralyzed from the neck down, and the doctors “gave no hope for his life.” The family wrote to padre Pio, asking for his prayers.

²⁵⁴ Ruf91, 335

²⁵⁵ Cov07, 239

²⁵⁶ Per02, 355

²⁵⁷ Mor73, 217-8

Two months later she reported that “the same young man is now back home with his wife and children, eating by himself, learning to walk without a cane, and showing signs of a thorough and complete recovery.” ²⁵⁸

Nicoletta Mazzone’s coma from meningitis

Nicoletta Mazzone, a child from San Felice a Cancelli, in 1919 was in a coma for several months from meningitis. The doctors had given no hope. The father went to Padre Pio. Padre Pio said: “Go home and be happy, the Madonna of Graces will heal her.”

Pietro, the father, thought that Padre Pio had not understood the gravity of the illness, and kept explaining what the doctors had told him. Padre Pio: “Man of little faith! I repeat, go home and be glad because the Madonna of Graces has healed her.”

Back home he found the daughter out of coma, eating regularly, speaking, and feeling normal. Pietro concluded that “the doctors were astonished, and said that the child had returned from the grave.” ²⁵⁹

Paolo Sala’s has spinal meningitis

Dr. Giuseppe Sala sent a telegram to Padre Pio requesting his prayers for his son Paolo who was in critical condition with spinal meningitis. Padre Pio wired back: “On the third day he will have no more fever and he will turn out to be the most intelligent of all your children.” The prophecy proved true. ²⁶⁰

Paolo Perrone’s lung problems

Paolo Perrone from Sicily testified in 1993 that, after confession in 1948, he told Padre Pio that he had a constant pain in the shoulder and he thought it was pleurisy.

Padre Pio: “And do you want to live with this worrying thought my son? I have rotten lungs and yet I’m still living.”

After a pause he put his hand on the man’s shoulder. “Does it hurt now?” “No”. “There have you seen?” The penitent returned home cured. ²⁶¹

“My wife has a tumor”

A man bellowed in the hallway: “Padre, my wife has a tumor. I have a lot of children. You must cure her for us.” “Yes, all right, I will pray.” “No, Padre, you must cure her at once.”

Padre Pio said: “Don’t you know it is easier to cure a tumor than to change the heart of a man? Very well, it will mean a little tightening of the belt for the spiritual children. Here a

²⁵⁸ Ruf91, 335-6

²⁵⁹ Mor73, 219-21

²⁶⁰ Ruf91, 339

²⁶¹ lase06, 61

headache, there a sore leg, a sacrifice for another, and we will offer it all up to the Lord for your wife's recovery."

The woman was cured by the time her husband got home.²⁶²

To Danilo Gorin: "Have faith, Jesus is doctor and medicine."

Danilo Gorin testified in 1996 that he had returned to Italy from Canada because he had a terminal throat cancer. The doctors had told him: "Go to your homeland to die."

With his wife he went to see Padre Pio for the first time. As soon as Padre Pio saw him he said: "Eh, Canadian." The poor man was so surprised that he started crying.

After the confession, Padre Pio asked: "So what do the doctors say about your illness?" After Danilo's explanation that he had three months to live, Padre Pio touched his throat and said: "Have faith, Jesus is doctor and medicine."

On his way to his hometown of Vicenza he realized that he felt normal. A doctor's examination found him completely healthy.²⁶³

TO Umberto Di Girolamo: "My son what have you had?"

Umberto Di Girolamo, a young fellow from Palermo testified in 1996 that he had been suffering of an intestinal infection with poly sierosytis, exudative peritonitis and pleurisy. He went to see Padre Pio in 1955. Padre Pio said: "Have you got any faith?" Umberto couldn't utter a word. Padre Pio: "Well, if it's like that, away with you."

Later he went to confession. Padre Pio: "How long is it since last confession?" No words. Padre Pio: "Away with you".

After several tormented days he went to confession again. Padre Pio gave him the absolution, and then asked: "What have you had?" Umberto did not understand the subtlety of the question and said: "Do I must offer my sufferings to our Lady?" And Padre Pio: "But my son what have you had?" And then added: "Well, we all have the duty to take care of ourselves."

Back to the guesthouse he felt normal and stopped taking the medicines. In Palermo the doctors found him healed. He started to practice sports again.²⁶⁴

Angelo Salvitti from forest Park, Ill., has bleeding colitis

Angelo Salvitti from forest Park, Ill., had been suffering since 1945 of bleeding colitis. He has been hospitalized at the Hines Veteran's Hospital many times, and the hemorrhages varied from seven to thirty five daily. He heard about Padre Pio and decided to see him.

In 1967, with his wife and sister, and a recommendation for Nicolino Cocomozzi, they went to San Giovanni Rotondo. Nicolino was a longtime resident, employed at the post office. Most every day he went to the convent to get Padre Pio's signature on certified mail addressed to him. Nicolino took Angelo to Padre Pio's room: "Padre, this man has come from America to see you".

²⁶² Duc83, 125

²⁶³ las06, 62

²⁶⁴ las06, 62-5

Padre Pio: "Bravo, bravo, God bless you my son." Angelo reported: "From that moment the burning pain I had for so many years disappeared completely and I have never had it again. And I did not ask anything regarding my illness." The next morning Padre Pio told Nicolino: "Tell him he is well now, and to eat and drink anything he desires, I have already been praying for him for a long time."²⁶⁵

Maria Cozzi Giuliano's epithelioma of the tongue

Maria Cozzi Giuliano had epithelioma of the tongue. She has terrible pain for several months and unable to masticate. She was suggested to pray Padre Pio, and she did. On August 18, 1919 she went to the dentist to draw out a number of teeth before the operation. The dentist found the tongue completely healed, and called in dr. Marchetti. Both stated that she was completely cured.^{266 267}

^{268 269}

Amelia, mother of Pio Abresh

Amelia and Federico Abresh married in 1925. In 1926 Amelia had an abortion caused by a small tumor of the uterus. The tumor grew markedly and the specialists advised not to postpone surgery.

She went to Padre Pio. He said: "Follow the advice of the doctors." "So, I will never have children." "Well, then, my daughter, no instruments; you would be ruined for the rest of your life."

She returned home and decided to see no more doctors. Two year later she had a boy. They named him Pio. Pio Abresh became a priest.^{270 271 272}

Padre, if you pray, god can make a miracle." "Do you believe what you say?" "Yes Padre, I do believe it."

Graziano Borelli went often to San Giovanni Rotondo. He testified in 1999, reporting a conversation with Padre Pio:

"Padre, I have brought a 14 year old boy who is ill with a lymph granuloma." "And what can I do about it?" Padre, if you pray, god can make a miracle." "Do you believe what you say?" "Yes Padre, I do believe it." "He remained silent for a while, then added: "So let it be."

"Back home, the doctors run several tests for two days. The boy was completely cured, and still living today."²⁷³

²⁶⁵ Bru70, 165-8

²⁶⁶ Mor73, 161-2

²⁶⁷ Del62, 96-7

²⁶⁸ Per02, 358

²⁶⁹ Alle00, 374-7

²⁷⁰ Win88, 51-2

²⁷¹ Mor73, 222-4

²⁷² Del50, 392-6

²⁷³ las06, 58-60

Jole Cassano had scarlet fever

Iole Cassano from San Giovanni Rotondo testified that in 1934, during an epidemic of scarlet fever, she became ill and had high temperature. Her father, fearing the worst, went to Padre Pio. He said: "Don't worry, go home and you will see that the girl has no longer a high temperature." "It was true" Iole reported.²⁷⁴

Padre Emanuele Grassi's shoulder pain

Padre Emanuele Grassi da Riccia had pain in a shoulder. It had been bothering him for a while. He told Padre Pio about it. Padre Pio tapped him on the shoulder and said: "Don't worry." The pain disappeared and never returned.²⁷⁵

Renata had pierced ear drum

Renata from Parma had since childhood chronic ear infection with pierced eardrum, frequent discharge, and a constant buzzing sound. Over the year she adamantly refused the doctor's advice to operate. She went to see Padre Pio. Padre Pio, after confession: "You must have an operation." Renata moved to the front of the confessional and said: "I don't want an operation. I just want that you touch my ear."

Padre Pio did, and she felt a sharp unbearable pain that made her run screaming outside the church, all the way to the elm tree. Then she stopped and began feeling better. Weeks later she went to the doctor for a check-up of the ear. The doctor: "Where have you been, to St. Rita's? Your ear is perfectly healthy. There is no damage anymore."²⁷⁶

Anna Maria had seizures for several years

Anna Maria had convulsions for several years and was under treatment by a neurologist. No medicines could help and the doctors were considering brain surgery. She was taken to San Giovanni Rotondo at age nine. After confessing with Padre Pio she told him what she had been instructed to say: "My mother would like to know what I can do to recover." "And you ask me? Just pray. Prayer is enough."

From that day the family started reciting daily the rosary. Anna Maria never had another attack. She also stopped to take the morning medication, while still taking the evening dose.

A year later, Anna Maria went back to Padre Pio with her family. The mother asked Padre Pio: "Should Anna Maria have an EEG?" Padre Pio: "Do not awaken a sleeping dog."

After still another year: "Should we discontinue the night med?" Padre Pio: "If she continues taking those sedatives, what will she take years from now if she should have need of them?"

Anna Maria stopped taking the medication. She became a teacher. She never had a seizure again.²⁷⁷

²⁷⁴ las09, 255

²⁷⁵ las96, 295

²⁷⁶ lase06, 206-7

²⁷⁷ Bru70, 169-172

The mom of Giovanna Russo has chest pains

Giovanna Russo from San Giovanni Rotondo testified that her mom had severe chest pains and thought that her end was near. Giovanna run to the friary and told it to Padre Pio.

Padre Pio: "You always see the dark side. She is alright, and perhaps at this very moment she is chatting with her neighbors." Giovanna run back home: "When I went home I saw mom chatting with her friends."²⁷⁸

"What pneumonia are you talking about; your mom has malaria!"

In 1917 Nina Campanile's mother was gravely ill. The doctor had diagnosed double pneumonia. Nina went to Padre Pio to recommend her mom, sick in bed. Padre Pio said: "What pneumonia are you talking about; your mom has malaria!" Nina went back to the doctor. He reassessed the diagnosis, and with proper treatment Nina's mom recovered.²⁷⁹

Vittorina Ventrella has Spanish flu

On September 21, 1918 Nina Campanile told Padre Pio that all the members of her family had been hit by the Spanish flu. She was especially concerned about her sister Vittorina, who was married with three children, and expecting the fourth. No expecting woman had recovered. Padre Pio said: **"Even if you see her pass away, you must believe that she will be healed."** Vittorina recovered.^{280 281}

Agnese Stump's osteosarcoma

Agnese Stump testified in 1971, that in October 1968 a biopsy on her left knee revealed an osteosarcoma. The tumor had already spread to her bone marrow and bloodstream.

On December 1968 she went to pray at Padre Pio's tomb. She dreamed of Padre Pio who told her to discard the crutches. After a while she was completely well.

Her doctor called his colleagues and showed the x-rays before and after, where the tibia destroyed by the tumor had been replaced by healthy bone.

Pointing at Agnese he told his colleagues: "Look at the miracle woman."^{282 283}

To Joe Greco: "Well, your father is all right, than."

Joe Greco had a dream in which he met Padre Pio on a road and asked him to save his sick father. Joe's father suddenly recovered after the dream.

Months later he went to thank Padre Pio. As soon as he kneeled at the confessional, Padre Pio said: "Well, your father is all right, than."

²⁷⁸ las06, 254

²⁷⁹ Mal99, 138

²⁸⁰ las07, 645-6

²⁸¹ Ger95, 140

²⁸² Ruf91, 382-3

²⁸³ Sch87, 85-9

To Fra' Giovanni Maria Sammarone da Trivento: "You know, there was really nothing to do for you, and your sentence had already been written, but I tore it from God's hands. You can't imagine how much I have had to suffer, and what price you cost me."

Fra' Giovanni Sammarone was the cook of the convent. In September 20, 1950 he was diagnosed with a severe form of pulmonary tuberculosis. While he was leaving for the sanatorium, Padre Pio told Him: "Trust the Lord. I will pray for you."

Fra' Giovanni returned to the convent after two years, perfectly healed. Padre Pio, hugging him with joy: "You know, there was really nothing to do for you, and your sentence had already been written, but I tore it from God's hands. You can't imagine how much I have had to suffer, and what price you cost me."

After Padre Pio's death

Bill McLaughlin in a severe car crash

Bill McLaughlin at 23, in 1995, had a severe car crash. He was airlifted to Dublin. The doctors said that if he survived he would be a vegetable. The chaplain at the hospital was a Capuchin friar. He had a glove of Padre Pio and passed it over Bill's body.

After 15 minutes Bill started to move arms and legs. The nurse called the doctor and he said that he didn't understand. After few days he came back to 100% normal.

He was sent to physiotherapy. When his name was called he entered in, and looking at her notes the physiotherapist said: "It's not you that I am looking for. Bill McLaughlin should be in a wheelchair.

When he went to his family doctor he said: "You should be dead."

A brain scan showed all the injuries and the part of the brain that is gone. But there are no symptoms.

Bill went to Rome in 1999 to Padre Pio's beatification. Bill and his family went also to San Giovanni Rotondo after Padre Pio's canonization. The story is recorded in the convent.²⁸⁴

To Antonio Bandolino: "Don't forget to go to the church, to visit my tomb."

Antonio Badolino, age fifty three, after an accident, for thirty three years was unable to sit or walk. He had multiple fractures of pelvis, chronic generalized polyarthrititis, and cardio respiratory deficiency. He had been hospitalized fifty four times all over Italy.

He was brought to Casa Solievo, few years after Padre Pio's death, for urgent need of oxygen. During the night he was visited by a monk who commanded him to get up and walk. Struggling and perspiring he obeyed, accompanying his strange director in silently visiting the bedside of each patient in the rooms of his hospital wing.

Back to his room, the monk said: "Don't forget to go down to the church, to visit my tomb." Only then he realized that it was Padre Pio. He had never seen Padre Pio and he had never believed in him. He was an atheist. The following day he was dancing and jumping about. The real miracle came afterwards, with his conversion.²⁸⁵

²⁸⁴ Kea07, 52-6

²⁸⁵ Bru70, 230-1

“Don’t look down on the people of my house, because every brick of it is a drop of my blood.”

On December 12, 1968, a man inpatient in the orthopedic ward at Casa Sollievo della Sofferenza, the hospital of Padre Pio, kept agitating the sisters nurses, cursing at Padre Pio for not helping him. He had never seen Padre Pio. The man fell asleep around midnight. He was awakened by a friar who told him: “Get up, get up.” The friar took him by the arm, and walked with him in the hallway, telling him not to swear and to be good. Then continued: “And don’t look down on the people of my house, because every brick of it is a drop of my blood.” The friar accompanied him back to bed and said: “Now ring the bell, get washed and dressed, and tomorrow morning go to confession and communion. And don’t swear anymore, otherwise worse things will happen to you. Then come to visit my tomb.” The happening threw into turmoil the whole hospital. The sisters nurses were stunned, and kept crying. At 5 in the morning the man was kneeling in church waiting for confession and communion. He told everybody: “I have been healed.”²⁸⁶

²⁸⁶ lad07, 656-7

4. Perfume: where did it come from? Anywhere, in the most unsuspected situations.

‘Whenever anyone smells the perfume it is a sign that God bestowed some grace through the intercession of Padre Pio. The scents are violets, lilies, roses, incense, or even fresh tobacco. The perfume has always a positive value. It testifies his presence as an approval for something going on, a warning of approaching danger, appeal against sin and temptation, message of comfort to a soul in distress, an answer to a cry for help, the announcement or the confirmation that he has heard our prayer or request.’^{287 288}

Padre Romolo

Padre Romolo testified in 1921: “In 1919 I passed by this convent. Padre Pio was accompanying the bishop of Melfi outside the convent. His handkerchief fell. A friar who picked it up gave it to me. I took it to my convent in Umbria. The handkerchief was for twenty days in my suitcase. When I opened it, after such a long time it still had the scent in all its intensity.”²⁸⁹

Padre Romolo: “In the small drawer of the nightstand in my cell there was a bandage from Padre Pio’s side. This small drawer has been in my cell for a year now, and every time I open it I notice Padre Pio’s scent.”²⁹⁰

Grazia Formichelli

Grazia Formichelli, the midwife who delivered the future Padre Pio, reported: “I was on the mountain picking berries and was walking backwards. Suddenly I smelled the perfume of Padre Pio. I lifted my head, turned around, and saw behind me a steep precipice. Another step and I had fallen into it.”²⁹¹

Domenico Tognola

Domenico Tognola of Zurich, Switzerland wrote to the convent of San Giovanni Rotondo: “One morning I awoke and had a strong odor of violets, roses, and lilies. I recognized it as associated with Padre Pio and wondered what it could mean. I understood its meaning when the postman brought me a letter from my brother whom I had not seen in thirty two years, and had presumed dead. I had been praying to Padre Pio for any kind of news concerning my brother, and this was an answer to my prayer.”²⁹²

²⁸⁷ Mor73, 31-54

²⁸⁸ Mal02, 232-4

²⁸⁹ Cas11, 191

²⁹⁰ Cas11, 191

²⁹¹ Gau74, 71

²⁹² Gau74, 71

Gian Carlo Pedriali

Gian Carlo Pedriali wrote a book on Padre Pio called "I have seen Padre Pio". He described what happened when he went, out of curiosity, to see Padre Pio: "I was standing in the church with my young son, when I first saw him being greeted by a crowd of people. I was some distance away when all at once a sharp and pleasant odor invaded my nostrils. At the same time my son pulled at my sleeve, asking what the perfume was."²⁹³ ²⁹⁴

James Bulmann

James Bulmann, an American seminarian, one morning had the privilege of serving Padre Pio's Mass. Afterwards, he told the friars: "While answering the prayers at the foot of the altar, I noticed a beautiful perfume, the likes of which I have never smelled before. I had come with little knowledge of Padre Pio and did not know of this phenomenon."²⁹⁵

Dorothy Gaudiose

Dorothy Gaudiose was standing before Padre Pio with two Charity nuns. She told Padre Pio (in Italian): "Padre, this are two American nuns. They say they have a question for you." He glanced at them and said to Doroty (in Italian): "I know what they want; they want to know how they stand before God. Telle them to follow the rules of their order and continue as they have been doing." Doroty turned to the nuns and sid: "Sisters, what question have you for Padre Pio?" The answeres almost in unison: "Tell him we want to know how we stand before God."²⁹⁶

Ginette Estebe

Ginette Estebe from Royan France, reported: "I was paralyzed on my left side, arms and legs; and the face was drawn and deformed. Eighteen doctors had told me that I was incurable. One day I was told about Padre Pio. I decided to write him a letter. It took three days to write the letter with my right hand. After I sent the letter I found that I could my arms, hands, and legs. After a short time I was entirely healed. I went to thank Padre Pio. I was in a hall with a crowd of many other people. He recognized me, and beckoned me to him. He blessed me and put his hand on my head."²⁹⁷

Padre Clemente Tomay da Postiglione

He lived for 26 years in the convent and was confessor and friend of Padre Pio. He testified that on October 3, 1923, while approaching padre Pio he was "surrounded by an intense perfume of violets, so intense that I was almost overcome. So it was for about ten minutes." He also reported: "I was bringing the Holy Communion at the home of Dr. Sanguinetti, who was sick. When I rang the bell I found myself surrounded by a strong perfume. Back to the

²⁹³ Gau74, 71

²⁹⁴ Pas50, 58

²⁹⁵ Gau74, 71-2

²⁹⁶ Gau74, xiv-xv

²⁹⁷ Gau74, xiii

Friary I told the story to Padre Pio and asked him, "Padre, why did you make me smell your perfume?" Padre Pio replied: "Because I'm so fond of you."²⁹⁸

Swollen lips

A woman from Switzerland convinced her son to visit Padre Pio with her. He agreed, with the condition that he would not have to kiss his hand: "These are things of Middle Ages." After the confession he kissed Padre Pio's hand without thinking about what he had said to his mom. When he went to his mom few moments later she noted that his lip were markedly swollen and blue. When he tried to explain, his breath had a strong perfume of violets. The swelling lasted for five days. So did the perfume.

Perfume before Mass:

At 4:45 in the morning Carlo Pedriali was in the sacristy with his three years old son, waiting for Padre Pio's morning Mass. As soon as he entered, the child pulled his dad's sleeve: "Daddy, where is this smell of perfume coming from?"

Perfume during Mass:

Fra Modestino, the doorkeeper of the convent, reported: "I was serving Padre Pio's Mass when I started smelling his perfume. It was so intense that I was about to faint, and mentally asked him to stop. The perfume stopped. Later I asked Padre Pio about it. "My son it's not me. It's the Lord. He decides who smells it, and when. Everything happens if and when He wants."²⁹⁹

Perfume at home:

A woman involved in an accident broke arm and shoulder, and after 3 years of surgeries the doctors said that she would never be able to use her arm. She went to Padre Pio. He said: "Don't despair. The arm will recover." She went back home. No improvement. 3 months later, on September 17, 1930, feast day of the wounds of St. Francis, she and all in the family, and the neighbors smelled a strong perfume of daffodils and roses. It lasted about 15 minutes. The arm returned normal. The radiographs showed no abnormality in the bones and cartilages.

Perfume at work:

Alberto del Fante, a writer, has promised Padre Pio to make the sign of the Cross and say a prayer before starting to work. On February 28, 1931 he started writing an essay without first signing himself. He suddenly smelled incense. He called wife, children and maid, asking them if they smelled anything. They were smelling incense. He got the message.

Perfume after a car accident:

²⁹⁸ Ing78, 94-5

²⁹⁹ Mod87, 55-6

A woman testified: "My husband was taken to the hospital in Taranto with life threatening injuries after a car accident. After several days of no improvement I prayed Padre Pio. I smelled a marvelous perfume of lily. From then on my husband made a fast recovery."

Perfume after a telegram:

On October 1949 Maria Galiano was about to die from uterine adenocarcinoma. The daughter sent a telegram and 2 letters to Padre Pio. On April 29 1950 Maria smelled an intense perfume. It lasted for 2 days. The third day she felt healed. The doctors run tests and found that 'the tumor has completely disappeared.'

Perfume for the bishop

The Bishop Carlo Rossi was sent to investigate Padre Pio in 1921. He was particularly impressed by the perfume, and examined the cell and found only plain soap. "This very intense and pleasant fragrance, similar to the scent of violet, I have smelled it. It is sensed in waves, when he walks by, in his spot in the choir, even from a distance. The scent remained with hair of Padre Pio's that had been cut two years before, as it also attached itself to the stigmatic blood and bandages."³⁰⁰

Giuseppina Marchetti

On July 1930, 24 years old Giuseppina Marchetti had her right arm and shoulder badly crashed in an accident. Several doctors couldn't help. She went to Padre Pio with her father. Padre Pio told her: "You will recover." Back home, on September 17, 1932 father and daughter smelled an intense perfume of daffodils and roses lasting 15 minutes. She felt healed. An x-ray was perfectly normal.^{301 302 303 304 305}

Perfume in Pennsylvania:

Robert Hopcke, a Lutheran seminarian, was attending a Catholic Mass with his friend Vincenzo Mandato. "I remember smelling very distinctly a strong odor of roses just before the homily, It went away, then it came back during the Creed. It faded and came back during the Consecration of the Host." Robert looked around but there was no woman nearby, and no flowers, and the candles were far away. After Mass Vincenzo asked Robert: "Did you smell anything during Mass?" They had had the same experience. Later Robert wanted to report the episode to Vincenzo's father, Mr. Mandato, who had known Padre Pio well. Mr. Mandato explained in detail about the perfume of Padre Pio that Robert had smelled. Robert concluded: "I cannot deny that before I even spoke of what I smelled, Mr. Mandato had described it perfectly."³⁰⁶

³⁰⁰ Cas11, 124-6

³⁰¹ Win88, 118

³⁰² Mor73, 165-6

³⁰³ Cat91, 134-5

³⁰⁴ Del62, 120

³⁰⁵ Nap76, 138

³⁰⁶ Ruf91, 320-1

Perfume and dr. Festa:

Dr. Festa was one of the early examiners of Padre Pio's wounds. He testified:

"On my first visit I took from Padre Pio a small cloth stained with blood, do do a microscopic examination back in Rome. I am entirely deprived of the sense of smell, but the persons that were with me in the car smelled a fragrance very distinctly, and said that it corresponded to the perfume emanating from Padre Pio. They didn't know that I had the cloth, enclosed in a case."

"In Rome, I conserved the cloth in a cabinet in my study. The room was frequently filled with perfume, and many patients spontaneously asked me what was the origin of the perfume."³⁰⁷
308

Perfume from a cloth covering the side wound:

Dr. Festa, one of the doctors who examined Padre Pio decided to take with him a cloth that had been covering the side wound, for laboratory analysis in Rome. Nobody knew about it. During the trip several people told him they smelled the perfume of Padre Pio. And the patients smelled the same perfume during the doctor's visits.^{309 310}

The rose to the shrine of Our Lady of Pompeii

On the 19th of September 1968, four days before Padre Pio' death, Padre Alberto D'Apolito was present when a spiritual son brought Pio a bouquet of roses for the 50th anniversary of his stigmata. Padre Pio asked the spiritual son to bring one of the roses to the shrine of Our Lady of Pompeii. He did so. One of the Sisters at the shrine placed the rose in a vase with other flowers. On the 23rd, when Padre Pio died, the Sister saw that the vase of flowers had withered and was about to throw them out when she noticed that the Padre Pio rose "had closed and become a fresh and perfumed bud again." The rose was placed in a glass container.³¹¹

A year later, when Padre Alberto went on a pilgrimage to Pompeii, he and his group saw the rose "preserved in its container, still fresh, with the stem slightly yellowed."³¹²

The Miscony family

Dr. Zuhair Yusuf Miscony, his wife dr. Myriam, and daughter Zena, all catholics of the Syrian Rite in Iraq, moved to London. In July 1989 they were given a prayer card with the relic of Padre Pio. They said the prayer every day. One evening Dr. Miscony, on his way home from the University College Hospital, was hit by a motorcycle, "thrown about fifteen feet in the air and landed on the road again with a mighty thud". The motorcyclist tried to help, but Dr. Miscony stood up and said he was fine, and went home. His wife and daughter, told of the accident, rushed him to the hospital to be examined for possible internal injuries. Many doctors and tests later, "there was no sign of any injury whatsoever". Back home, one

³⁰⁷ Cap12, 268-9

³⁰⁸ Win88, 115-6

³⁰⁹ Win88, 115-6

³¹⁰ Pas50,56

³¹¹ Nap78,223

³¹² Alb07, 387-9

evening Dr. Miscony was watching a video on Padre Pio when he smelled “like a sphere of perfume in the middle of the room. Like lilies not more beautiful.” Half hour later, Myriam and Zena returned home and were “immediately struck by the perfume, entering the TV room. Miriam said: “He’s here.” All three “checked every bottle but none was producing the perfume they smelled.” The perfume “lasted from 6 PM to around midnight.”³¹³

Don Pierino and friends

Don Pierino Galeone asked Padre Pio if he would have lunch with him and his friends. Padre Pio: “Yes, I’ll join you.” Don Pierino: “Once at the table, a strong perfume inundated the room, and everybody smelled it. I lasted only for few bites. Back to the convent I thanked Padre Pio and asked why he had left so soon.” Padre Pio: “My son it was too hot in the room.”³¹⁴

Don Pierino

Don Pierino asked Padre Pio to be present the day of his ordination to priesthood. Don Pierino: “I was prostrated at the altar when I started smelling the strong perfume of Padre Pio. It continued unabated during the whole time of the liturgical ceremony.”³¹⁵

Lauro Bonaguro paralyzed

Lauro Bonaguro from Ferrara in 1998 had a stroke. He was paralyzed on right side, with speech difficulties. After a month in the hospital he went home, still unable to walk or raise his arm, with sharp pains. On May 2, 1999, while watching the ceremony of beatification on TV, he and his wife smelled a strong perfume “almost suffocating”. The wife went everywhere in the house and in the garden. There was no explanation. At the moment of the unveiling of the image of Padre Pio the perfume became even stronger. It ended after several minutes. A little later Lauro’s wife saw him standing in the bathroom, and combing his hair. He hadn’t realized that he was walking normally, and using the right arm as he used to. He started working again.³¹⁶

Padre Pellegrino

The night that Padre Pio died Dr. Sala was with me. We smelled the perfume. I can’t explain what kind of perfume was, but I can say that it was very intense.”³¹⁷

³¹³ Gal95, 224-6

³¹⁴ Gal09, 74-5

³¹⁵ Gal09, 74-5

³¹⁶ las97, 657-9

³¹⁷ Positio II, 239

5 Radiance: skin and clothes glowing like Moses on Mt. Sinai and Jesus on Mt. Tabor.

“As Moses came down from Mount Sinai with the two tablets of the covenant the skin of his face had become radiant.” Exodus, 34:29

Transfiguration: “His face shone like the sun and his clothes became white as light.” Mt. 17:2

Padre Raffaele around midnight

Padre Raffaele da Sant’Elia a Pianisi wrote that on August 19, 1919, he was staying in the convent in a cell not far from the one of Padre Pio. It was very hot and he couldn’t sleep.

Around midnight he got up and was getting out of the cell in the dark, when he saw Padre Pio, radiant in light, holding Baby Jesus. Padre Pio walked the hallway going towards his cell, passing by the cell of Padre Raffaele. Padre Pio didn’t realize that Padre Raffaele was watching.^{318 319 320}

Lucia Iadanza the night of Christmas Eve 1922

The night of Christmas Eve December 24, 1922, Lucia Iadanza and 3 other women had been preparing the altar for the Midnight Mass. When they finished they sat around a brazier, waiting for the time of the celebration.

While the other three women were dozing, Lucia saw Padre Pio coming downstairs in the sacristy. He was radiant in a brazing light, holding Baby Jesus in his arms.

When Padre Pio went close to the women around the brazier the vision had disappeared.

Padre Pio then saw Lucia looking at him in amazement. He said: “Lucia, what did you see?”

Lucia: “Father, I saw everything.” Padre Pio: “Don’t tell anybody.”^{321 322}

Nicola Pazienza in his backyard

Padre Agostino Daniele reported in his diary on April 8, 1946: “The farmer Nicola Pazienza living not far from the convent, told me that one summer night he saw from his yard Padre Pio’s room resplendent in a light brighter than the sun, and Padre Pio was in this light. I checked that yard, and from there Padre Pio’s window is clearly visible.”^{323 324}

Dr. Giorgio Festa during surgery

³¹⁸ Raffaele manuscript

³¹⁹ Cap12, 275

³²⁰ Con01, 166

³²¹ Mod01, 41

³²² Cap12, 275

³²³ Cap12, 277-8

³²⁴ Ago12, 189

Dr. Giorgio Festa reported that during the surgery performed on Padre Pio in 1925, he had the opportunity to see one of his wounds, and “from the edges emanated brief but evident luminous radiations.”³²⁵

A young university student sees Padre Pio in a dazzling light

Cleonice Morcaldi reported that a young university student accompanied his fiancée to the convent, and she invited him to see the Mass of Padre Pio. He did, and they come back for several days sitting always in the same spot.

One day the fiancée told Cleonice in secret that since the first day he was seeing, at every Mass, Padre Pio in a dazzling light, with a mass of thorns on his head, and blood flowing on his face.

After Mass he told Padre Pio about it. Padre Pio: “Thank the Lord, don’t be shocked because I don’t suffer as much as it seems. Don’t tell anybody. The Lord loves you. Be always faithful to him.”

Cleonice asked Padre Pio if that was true. He replied: “And you doubt about it?”^{326 327}
A few years later Padre Pio blessed their wedding.³²⁸

Enrico Cerioni sees Padre Pio “full of light” during Mass

Enrico Cerioni was present at a Mass of Padre Pio. Upon his return to Rome he wrote a letter to Fra’ Daniele Natale about his experience. Fra’ Daniele showed the letter to Padre Pio asking if Enrico had written the truth. Padre Pio confirmed.

Enrico Cerioni wrote: “I saw two rows on Angels coming out of the sacristy in front of Padre Pio. He reached the altar while God’s Mother took place at his side. As soon as the Mass started, Padre Pio become full of light and remained so all through the celebration. At the Elevation of the Host Jesus appeared and he blended with Padre Pio. It was difficult for me to distinguish the two people. During the Communion the fusion became complete.”³²⁹

Fra Daniele Natale and Padre Agostino see a giant

Fra Daniele Natale and Padre Agostino were praying in the choir, when the door opened, and Padre Pio came in. Fra Daniele: “I became breathless because I saw a giant, an enormous man coming the door. I had never seen Padre Pio like that before. He was tall. He was as tall as the Crucifix in the choir. He knelt down at his usual place and stayed motionless for about fifteen minutes. Then he got up, but what a transformation! He seemed so and aged. I went towards Padre Agostino to ask him if he had seen the same thing. He had, and added: “We will never understand who Padre Pio is.””³³⁰

³²⁵ Cap12, 277

³²⁶ Mor97 45-6

³²⁷ Sch87, 92

³²⁸ Alb07, 109-11

³²⁹ Ias07, 668-9

³³⁰ Ias07, 591-2

6 Ecstasy: Padre Pio's interaction with Jesus, Virgin Mary, St. Francis, Guardian Angel.

Since infancy Padre Pio had visual contact with the guardian Angel, which helped him, and by the devils, which tormented him.

In a letter on December 13, 1912: "The companion of my infancy tries to alleviate the pain inflicted on me by those impure apostates."³³¹

By age five Padre Pio saw frequently Jesus, the Virgin Mary, and Saint Francis.^{332 333}

At Christmastime Padre Pio saw frequently Baby Jesus, who played with him.

In the letter to padre Agostino on January 18, 1913: "I am the amusement of Baby Jesus. I'm sorry that He has chosen a toy of no value."³³⁴

Antonieta Pompilio

In 1916 Antonietta Pompilio asked Padre Pio how to meditate. She reported that during the conversation "He started talking about the agony in the Gethsemane, and then he went in ecstasy. For about an hour he stayed with the eyes closed, without moving. Then he returned normal and said: "God be blessed. Let's continue."

"I see what you don't see."

Padre Costantino reported that he, with the architect Antonio Gentile and his son, were conversing in Padre Pio's room.

The young man asked Padre Pio: "What do you see when you distribute the Holy Communion to the people? You stare at the host in that manner!"

Padre Pio: "I see what you don't see."³³⁵

"Yes. I have visions of heavenly persons: Our Lord, Our Lady, St. Francis."

Mons. Raffaello Rossi, the Inquisitor sent from the Holy Office, asked formally Padre Pio: "Does anything mystical happen to you during your prayers?"

Padre Pio: "Yes. I have visions of heavenly persons: of Our Lord, of Our Lady, of Saint Francis."³³⁶

³³¹ Epist. I, 321

³³² Ago12,29

³³³ Ago12, 53

³³⁴ Epist. I, 331

³³⁵ Cap06, 246-7

³³⁶ Cas11, 221

“The Madonna never leaves”

Padre Tarcisio Zullo da Cervinara and Padre Mariano da Magliano Santa Croce were in Padre Pio's room. They took the courage and asked him: 'Father, is the Madonna at this moment in this room?'

Padre Pio's answer: "Wrong formulation. You should have asked 'Did the Madonna ever leave this room?' "³³⁷

“To turn Paradise upside down”

Maria Cassano confessed weekly with Padre Pio and went daily to his mass. During confession: “Padre, last time I was here I didn't understand what you meant to say. I made you suffer terribly.”

Padre Pio: “And you went off and told everybody about it right away,” he said accusingly. “No, Padre, this was something we discussed in confession. It was secret. I didn't tell anyone. I only invoked the Madonna and the saints.”

Padre Pio: “So you think it's a small thing to turn Paradise upside-down?”^{338 339}

“Jesus cried and suffered.”

Cleonice Morcaldi: “At Christmas the face of Padre Pio was transformed. He was in continual ecstasy. Like Saint Francis, he was seeing a live Baby Jesus, as he was in the grotto of Bethlehem. He celebrated the three Christmas Masses one after the other in the same night. He cried a lot. He said: “In the grotto Baby Jesus cried, suffered, and with him suffered Mary and Joseph. Outside, the angels and the shepherd were singing and were joyful. But it is better to make company to Jesus.”³⁴⁰

7 Levitation: defying gravity when there is a special compelling need to fulfill.

³³⁷ Ing78, 136

³³⁸ Duc83, 124

³³⁹ Mal97, 198

³⁴⁰ Mor97, 168

The flying monk

Padre Damaso da Sant'Elia a Pianisi, superior of the convent, testified: "During WWII several pilots of the Anglo America Air Force, after September 8, 1943 were in the Bari area for a missions on the Italian territory. They were from different nationalities, and of different religions (Catholics, Orthodox, Muslims, Protestants, Jewish). They reported a sensational episode.

Every time that the pilots approached the area of Gargano, near San Giovanni Rotondo, they saw a friar in the sky, forbidding them to drop the bomb there.

Foggia and almost all the towns in Puglia were bombed several times, but on San Giovanni Rotondo not a single bomb fell.

Direct witness of this event was the General of the Italia Air Force Bernardo Rosini, who was operating at that time in Bary with the Anglo American Allied forces.

General Rosini reported to me that they were talking about this friar who appeared in the sky stretching out his hands and forcing the planes to turn back.

Since the reports kept repeating, always with different pilots, the Commanding General decided to intervene personally.

Everyone was talking about these incredible stories.

He took command of a squadron of bombers with the intention to destroy a deposit of German supplies, signaled in San Giovanni Rotondo. When the squadron came back the general was devastated.

He reported that when they were near the target, he and his pilots had seen raise in the sky a friar with his hands stretched. The bombs got loose from the plains falling in open areas, and the planes made a sharp turn to return to base without the pilots intervening.

Everybody talked to everybody else about the happening, and wanted to know who that friar was.

The Commanding General of USAF was General Nathan F. Twining.

After the war the General was told about Padre Pio and decided to visit him with some of the pilots in that squadron. The pilots immediately recognized Padre Pio.

When Padre Pio saw the general he told him: "So you are the one that wanted to destroy everything."

The general become a friend of Padre Pio.^{341 342 343 344 345 346 347 348}

"I assure you, my son; it was like walking over bricks."

³⁴¹ Positio III/1, 689-690

³⁴² Mor73, 25-7

³⁴³ Reg05, 202-211

³⁴⁴ McC78, 31-2

³⁴⁵ Sch87, 80-4

³⁴⁶ Ruf91, 249-53

³⁴⁷ Cap12, 196-9

³⁴⁸ Cov07, 93-4

Padre Andrea D'Ascanio testified: "The sacristy was full of people and they were looking at the door from where Padre Pio had to go to the confessional. There was no way that Padre Pio could reach the confessional walking through such a large crowd. The door didn't open, and I saw Padre Pio walking over the heads of those people and go to the confessional. Later I asked him about it. Padre Pio: "I assure you, my son; it was like walking over bricks."

Padre Raffaele reported a similar episode.^{349 350}

"I had to step over those men."

Answering a specific formal question by Mons. Rossi, Padre Pio confirmed that one day he left the confessional of men, walking over their heads: "The sacristy was overcrowded with men, it was hot; we were suffocating. I saw that the best thing was to leave, so that they would leave too. I remember that there was no room to walk: I had to step over those men; then I found myself outside. From there I turned, and sent them away."³⁵¹

"How hard are those heads! Harder than bricks!"

Don Pierino Galeone: "After the confession of the women, around 11:30 in the morning, Padre Pio opened the little door of the confessional, stood on the step, and looked around. The church was crowded with people waiting for him to pass. There was no room to move around. I was near the major altar, on the right. All of a sudden I saw Padre Pio raised about two yards from the floor. There was some sort of clouds around him, that enveloped him totally. The friars looked for him but they couldn't find him. He had disappeared. In the afternoon the friars asked Padre Pio for an explanation. Padre Pio: "This morning, standing outside the confessional I felt dizzy, and fearing to fall to the ground I asked the angels to help me in the embarrassing situation. They helped me to walk over the heads of the people. How hard are those heads! Harder than bricks!"³⁵²

"Padre Pio's feet were six inches off the ground. He was just gliding."

Brother Bill Martin, later Father Joseph Pius, from Brooklyn, New York, helped Padre Pio last three years (1965-1968). He caught Padre Pio falling in his last Mass.

He reported: "It was near the end of Padre Pio's life. Another brother and I were helping him to the altar. He was going to say Mass. I remember thinking 'Why his weight on my arm feels like nothing at all.' That's when I looked at the floor. Padre Pio's feet were six inches off the ground. He was just gliding. He was levitating on his way to say Mass. I exchanged a glance with the other monk. We had come to the same realization at about the same time. We never spoke about it. We just knew."³⁵³

"How is Padre Placido?" "Do you doubt it?"

³⁴⁹ Mod01, 57-8

³⁵⁰ Cap06, 74-5

³⁵¹ Cas11,220

³⁵² Gal09, 72-4

³⁵³ Sta07, 4-6

Padre Placido Bux, former classmate of Padre Pio, was dying in the hospital of San Severo. One night he saw Padre Pio at his bedside encouraging him to have patience. He then saw Padre Pio place his hand on the glass window and disappear outside the window.

In the morning he saw the imprint of a hand on the windowpane. He told the story to all around him. The news spread and a lot of staff and other people came to see the imprint.

Padre Piergiuliano, superior of the convent of San Severo, was called, and he reprimanded Padre Placido. Every attempt was made with detergents to clean the window. Padre Alberto, superior of San Giovanni Rotondo was called. He didn't believe the story. Padre Placido told him to ask directly Padre Pio, since he was his superior.

Back in the convent Padre Alberto approached Padre Pio, but before he could say a word Padre Pio asked: "How is Padre Placido?" Padre Alberto told him the story of Padre Placido. Padre Pio replied: "And you, do you doubt it?" Padre Placido recovered completely from his illness.^{354 355 356}

"Oh! Evidently I didn't hear you."

Dr. Sala, Padre Pio's physician, one evening was traversing the square in front of the church, when he saw Padre Pio making his way to the convent entrance. He said "Good evening" but had no answer, and Padre Pio passed calmly through the unopened door and disappeared. The day after: "Padre, I greeted you last night when you walked in the square, but you didn't answer." "Oh! Evidently I didn't hear you."³⁵⁷

8 Padre Pio and his obedient Guardian Angel in action: chores and frequent flights.

Padre Pio about the Guardian Angel

"The companion of my infancy."

³⁵⁴ Jng78, 91-2

³⁵⁵ Ruf91, 328

³⁵⁶ Alb07, 152-6

³⁵⁷ Bru70, 26

Padre Pio called the guardian angel: “The companion of my infancy.”³⁵⁸ “The little companion of my infancy.”³⁵⁹

“He speaks with his guardian angel.”

Padre Ludovico testified: “When he speaks, it seems that besides the person to whom he is speaking, there might be another one whom he might be addressing. It is commonly said that he speaks with his guardian angel.”³⁶⁰

“I have the guardian angel keeping watch through the night.”

In 1912 Padre Agostino on a trip passed by Pio’s house in Pietrelcina at three in the morning. At that time Padre Pio was living there. Padre Agostino marveled that the door was open. So he decided to get in. Padre Pio was in bed but not asleep. “Why do you leave the door unlocked?” “I am not scared. I have the guardian angel keeping watch through the night.”³⁶¹

“Your letter could be read with the help of the little angel.”

December 13, 1912 to Padre Agostino: “Your letter could be read with the help of the little angel. He had suggested me to sprinkle your letters with holy water before I opened them. That’s what I did with your most recent letter.”³⁶²

“Never leaves us”

April 20, 1915, to Raffaolina Cerase: “Oh! What a consolation is to be under the protection of a celestial being who never leaves us, not even when we are disgusting God!”³⁶³

“Always think about him.”

“Take on the good habit of always thinking about him.”³⁶⁴

“From cradle to grave.”

“This celestial spirit never leaves us alone, from cradle to grave.”³⁶⁵

“Guides and protects”

“He guides and protects us, especially in the sad times.”³⁶⁶

“Great gift from God.”

³⁵⁸ Epist. I, 321

³⁵⁹ Epist. I, 308

³⁶⁰ Cas11, 191

³⁶¹ Ago12, 292

³⁶² Epist. I, 321

³⁶³ Epist.II, 403

³⁶⁴ Epist.II, 404

³⁶⁵ Epist.II, 404

³⁶⁶ Epist.II, 404

“Oh! If people could appreciate this great gift from God!”³⁶⁷

“Will see him at the moment of death.”

“At the moment of death, the soul will see this sweet companion.”³⁶⁸

Padre Pio’s Guardian angel did chores for him and others

“Huh! Telegrams! Guardian Angels are quicker, and cheaper.”

Barbara Ward was about to have surgery for multiple ovarian cysts, in St. George’s Hospital in London. Bernardo Patrizi left the hospital to go to the post office, from where he sent a telegram to Padre Pio: “Barbara sick. Urgently requires your prayers.” When he returned to the Hospital the receptionist asked him to take to Barbara the flowers and the telegram that had just arrived. The telegram said: “Sorry to hear of your illness. Be assured of my prayers.” Next time that Bernardo was in San Giovanni Rotondo he told Padre Pio that Barbara had recovered and thanked him for the flowers and telegram. Padre Pio: “Huh! Telegrams! Guardian Angels are quicker, and cheaper.”³⁶⁹

“Didn’t you see all those guardian angels”

One afternoon Padre Alessio was sitting with Padre Pio on the veranda. Padre Alessio started asking something. Padre Pio interrupted him: “Boy, don’t you see that I am busy? Later: “Didn’t you see all those guardian angels going back and forth to my spiritual children, bringing me their messages?”³⁷⁰

“Tell her, tell him”

Padre Alessio, sitting with Padre Pio while he was praying the rosary heard “very often” Padre Pio saying things that seemed unrelated to the rosary, such as: “Tell her that I will pray for her.” “Tell him that I will knock at the Heart of Jesus to implore that grace.” “Tell him that he will be present to my mass.” “Tell her that the Virgin will not refuse this grace.” Padre Alessio wrote that only years later he understood what had been going on between Padre Pio and the angels.³⁷¹

*Padre Alessio Parente was Padre Pio’s assistant in 1959-1961, and in 1965-8.*³⁷²

Shaken vigorously by the angel

³⁶⁷ Epist.II, 404

³⁶⁸ Epist.II, 404

³⁶⁹ Gal95, 165

³⁷⁰ Ale11, 113-4

³⁷¹ Ale11, 114-6

³⁷² Ale11, 120

Padre Paolino da Casacalenda told Padre Pio that if he needed help at night he could send his guardian angel. One night he woke up like he had been shaken vigorously. He felt completely awake. He remembered about Padre Pio and run to his cell, asking if he needed something. Padre Pio: "Yes. I am dripping with sweat, and I need to change. I can't do it by myself. Please help me."³⁷³

"Thank your guardian Angel for not letting the Host fall to the ground."

Padre Alessio and another priest were distributing the Communion to a very large number of faithful. Padre Alessio's pix emptied sooner and he went back to the altar for the purification of the pix. He had just completed the rite when, looking at his immediate right he saw a host standing in midair. The Host moved towards the pix and fell into the pix with an audible click sound. Padre Alessio was devastated by what he had seen. He hadn't seen anybody holding the Host. Later in the day Padre Alessio reported his experience to Padre Pio. Padre Pio: "Boy, be more careful and do not distribute the communion too fast. Thank your guardian Angel for not letting the Host fall to the ground."^{374 375}

"Do you think that the angels are slow as the airplanes?"

Cecil Humphrey-Smith reported major lesions in a car accident in 1955. His friend Marquis Sacchetti after visiting him in the hospital decided to go to the post office to send a telegram to Padre Pio asking for prayers. Both of them were spiritual children. At the post office Marquis Sacchetti filled the form for the telegram and gave it to the postal employee. The postman read the names of the sender and of the addressed, than gave him a telegram that had just arrived. It was from Padre Pio, promising prayers for a prompt and complete recovery. Sometime later, they went to Padre Pio to thank him for his prayers. They did, and when they told him of the coincidence of the telegrams Padre Pio said: "Do you think that the angels are slow as the airplanes?"^{376 377 378}

"The angel came right away."

Padre Mariano Paladino stayed many years at the convent. From 1950 to 1960, and from 1965 to 1969. He was the first chaplain of the Home for the Relief of Suffering. He wrote an unpublished manuscript of Memories, recalling his years with Padre Pio. One day while he was in Lourdes he prayed his guardian angel to go to Padre Pio and ask him to pray for a special grace. After a little while he smelled the intense perfume of Padre Pio. Back in the convent,

³⁷³ Pao78 100-4

³⁷⁴ Ale11, 108-110

³⁷⁵ Positio 2, 206

³⁷⁶ Ale11, 143-4

³⁷⁷ Gal95, 155-66

³⁷⁸ Ruf91, 314

Padre Pio told him: "The angel came right away. He is not disobedient like me and you. And the perfume meant that I love you."³⁷⁹

"It's your angel watching over you on your way."

Margherita Cassano in 1947 was living in one little room at the beginning of Viale Cappuccini, quite distant from the convent. In those days there was no illumination of the street, and the road unsafe, full of stones. She got up every morning at three to get in the church on time for Padre Pio's mass. She reported than several times, in the pitch dark, walking towards the convent she heard a male voice going: "One, two, one two." She was terrorized. And again: "One, two, one two." She finally reached the church. When she had a chance she told Padre Pio that she was going mad. Padre Pio: "It's your angel counting your footsteps to keep you company. It is just to let you know he is there, watching over you on your way."^{380 381}

"You were sleeping and my guardian angel was driving for you."

Piergiorgio Biavati was driving from Florence to San Giovanni Rotondo in 1960. When he reached Napoli he felt very tired and sleepy. He stopped at a rest area for coffee. There were three more hours of driving. He testified: "I remember only that I started the engine and put my hands on the wheel. I don't remember any second of the drive. When I reached the square in front of the friary someone shook me by the shoulders and said: "Come on now, take over." When Biavati told Padre Pio of the episode, Padre Pio said: "You were right. You were sleeping all the way and my guardian angel was driving for you."^{382 383}

The guardian angels at night

One night a group of spiritual children had just arrived to San Giovanni Rotondo. It was late, and they started discussing what they would ask Padre Pio the day after, and prayed their guardian angels to tell him as soon as possible. The day after, Padre Pio: "Naughty kids, you don't leave me alone, not even at night."³⁸⁴

"You were asleep and the Guardian Angel drove your car."

Attilio De Sanctis an attorney from Fano was driving back home to Bologna with wife and children. During the trip he fell asleep at the wheel. He woke up few miles from home. He said "Who drove my car?" The wife said: "You were still, and didn't answer to us, and you avoided several collisions at last second. Your driving was different from usual." Two months

³⁷⁹ Ale11, 149-50

³⁸⁰ Duc83, 117-8

³⁸¹ Mal97, 198-9

³⁸² Ale11, 195-6

³⁸³ Ruf91, 314-5

³⁸⁴ Win88, 107-8

later he visited Padre Pio, who told him from afar: "You were asleep and the Guardian Angel drove your car." The mystery was solved.³⁸⁵

Are you thinking that the Guardian Angel is disobedient like me and you?

Padre Lino Barbati sent his Guardian Angel to ask Padre Pio for the healing of a person. That person was not getting better. He asked Padre Pio: "Could it be that at times the Guardian Angel doesn't do what we ask him to do?" Padre Pio: "What? Are you thinking that he is disobedient like me and you?"³⁸⁶

"The Guardian Angel explained me everything."

On September 7, 1912 Padre Agostino wrote a letter to Padre Pio in Greek.³⁸⁷ He knew that Padre Pio didn't know Greek. *Don Salvatore Pannullo was present when Padre Pio opened the letter. At the bottom of the letter he later wrote this testimony: "Under the sanctity of oath, I testify that Padre Pio opened this letter and explained to me word by word the content. I asked him how could he read and explain the content without even knowing the Greek alphabet, he answered: "You know! The Guardian Angel explained me everything."*³⁸⁸
*Padre Agostino wrote in his diary : "Padre Pio didn't know Greek or French. It was his guardian angel who explained things to him, and he answered to the point."*³⁸⁹

Padre Tarcisio Zullo testified that he asked Padre Pio how could he understand people speaking different languages. Padre Pio: "My angel helps me and translates everything."³⁹⁰

Padre Pio asked people to send him their Guardian Angel.

"Send me your guardian angel".^{391 392}

"If you can't reach me, send me your guardian angel to bring your message to me. I will help you for what I can"³⁹³

"You may send me your guardian angel at any time, day or night, and I will be always happy to receive him."³⁹⁴

"Send me you Guardian Angel, instead."

³⁸⁵ Bru70, 148

³⁸⁶ Ale11, 145-6

³⁸⁷ Epist. I, 302

³⁸⁸ Epist. I, 302

³⁸⁹ Ago12, 288

³⁹⁰ Positio II, 630

³⁹¹ Ale11, 111

³⁹² Par011, 30

³⁹³ Ale11, 111-2

³⁹⁴ Ale11, 156

Cecil Humphrey-Smith told Padre Pio that back home he would write to him. Padre Pio: “Son, what do I want with more letters? I get so many already. Send me your Guardian Angel instead.”³⁹⁵

“Padre Pio asked me to write you”

On September 20, 1945 Pia Garella decided to send a telegram to Padre Pio for the anniversary of the wounds. She was in the countryside outside of Turin, and there was no postal office nearby. She remembered of Padre Pio saying: “Send me your guardian Angel when in need.” She did. Few days later she received a letter from her friend Rosinella Piacentino: “Padre Pio asked me to write to you, and to thank you for the spiritual felicitations you sent to him.”³⁹⁶

“Your guardian Angel told me. “

Maria Pompilio testified: “One morning Padre Pio told me of something bad I had done. I couldn’t deny it, and asked how did he know. He said: “Your guardian Angel told me. “³⁹⁷

“It could have been really bad for you if I hadn’t sent my Guardian Angel.”

During WWII in 1943 a young engineer was walking on a country road in San Severo (Foggia) when he was approached by a group of farmers menacingly holding pitchforks. They thought he was an enemy soldier in disguise. When they were about to hurt him, a ferocious dog appeared out of nowhere barking at the farmers. They got scared and retreated. When Padre Pio saw him, he said: “It could have been really bad for you if I hadn’t sent my Guardian Angel.”³⁹⁸

9 The devil and Padre Pio: physical assaults. Temptations. Hell. Exorcisms.

Padre Pio about the devil

³⁹⁵ Gal95, 164

³⁹⁶ Sie10, 124

³⁹⁷ Positio2, 1, 806

³⁹⁸ Positio 2, 1065

Battlefield

"The human soul is the battlefield between God and Satan."³⁹⁹

Blot the sun

"If all the devils would take bodily form they would blot out the light of the sun."^{400 401}

Will power

"The devil enters a soul only through one door: our will power. There are no secret doors."^{402 403}

Denied existence

Never has the devil found such fertile territory as in this era when his very existence is denied by so many."⁴⁰⁴

He is a coward

"The enemy plays strong with the weak, but he is a coward when is faced with the weapon in hand."⁴⁰⁵

Rabid dog

"The devil is like a rabid dog tied to a chain; beyond the length of the chain he cannot seize anyone. And you: keep at a distance. If you approach too near, you let yourself be caught."^{406 407 408}

Chained dog

"Satan is like a chained dog. He cannot go farther than the chain. But if you go near him he will bit you."⁴⁰⁹

"If you saw the devil you would die of scare."

Padre Alberto D'Apolito was a student at the seraphic college in 1921 and remembers Padre Pio promising the students they would no longer hear infernal noises during the night. One of the students said: "Padre Pio , I am not afraid of the devil; send him to me and I will fight

³⁹⁹ Pio10,

⁴⁰⁰ Ing78, 116

⁴⁰¹ Mor13, 47

⁴⁰² Del50, 549

⁴⁰³ Del62, 45

⁴⁰⁴ Bru70, 150

⁴⁰⁵ Epist. II, 77

⁴⁰⁶ Bru70, 157

⁴⁰⁷ Del50, 562

⁴⁰⁸ Del62, 45

⁴⁰⁹ Iase06, 120

him.” Padre Pio answered: “You don’t know what you are saying. If you saw the devil you would die of scare.”⁴¹⁰

Hell

With damned and demons

Padre Benedetto reported to the Holy Office in 1921: “Padre Pio has experienced the torments of hell with the damned every 10 or 15 days. He has been with the damned and the demons to save him and others from that place.”⁴¹¹

Padre Pio saw the devil in other forms

“He was in the form of an enormous dog.”

While in Sant’Elia a Pianisi Brother Pio saw the devil coming in his cell. He reported in a letter: “He was in the form of an enormous dog, with a lot of smoke coming out of his mouth, and the dog talked and said: ‘It’s him, it’s him.’ He had a strong smell of sulphur. The horrible animal leaped out of the window, jumped on the roof of the nearby building, and disappeared.”^{412 413}

“Whoever you are repeat after me ‘Long live Jesus’.

In Gesualdo, in 1909, the devil appeared to Padre Pio in the form of Padre Agostino and tried to discourage him from continuing the religious life. Padre Pio was disconcerted, and at the moment he started to understand he said: “Whoever you are repeat after me ‘Long live Jesus’. The visitor disappeared in a cloud of smoke living behind a disgusting stench.”⁴¹⁴
⁴¹⁵

Devil in horrible forms with an army of demonic spirits.

Padre Agostino: "Satan would appear as a nude woman dancing lewdly, as is spiritual father, as his superior, pope Pius X, his guardian angel, St. Francis, the Virgin Mary, and also as the horrible self, with an army of demonic spirits. At times there were no apparitions but he was beaten until he bled, tormented with deafening noises, covered with spit. He was able to free himself from the torments by calling on the name of Jesus.”⁴¹⁶

Padre Pio frequently was physically assaulted by the devils.

⁴¹⁰ Alb07, 79

⁴¹¹ Positio 1, 2, 735

⁴¹² Pre00, 54-5

⁴¹³ Cat91, 163-5

⁴¹⁴ Ale11, 72

⁴¹⁵ Cat91, 165-6

⁴¹⁶ Ago12, 51

*January 18, 1912: "It has been for several days that Barbablu' comes with his satellites, in their own form of devils, and they beat me with clubs and iron devices, throwing me out of bed and dragging me around the room."*⁴¹⁷

*End of January, 1912: "Barbablu', with many of his peers, doesn't stop beating me almost to death."*⁴¹⁸

The devil had beaten him and twisted the bars

Padre Emilio da Matrice reported that in 1917 he was one of the about sixteen students at the seraphic college in the convent of San Giovanni Rotondo. Padre Pio was the spiritual director, and slept in the dormitory, in a corner bed hidden by curtains. The curtains were held by sturdy iron bars planted in the wall, and one strong upright bar. "One night we all heard iron bars banging and echoing, and producing frightening sounds. We were paralyzed and hid under the blankets. In the morning the bars were on the floor twisted and bent in a terrifying manner. Only a giant could have done that. We asked Padre Pio what had happened. He said: "Let's go to the choir and pray because our dear Lord is so good. " Few days later Padre Pio told us that the devil had beaten him and twisted the bars, because he was praying for one of us student friars going through a temptation against purity."⁴¹⁹

Right arm paralyzed

"I can't hold the pen in my hand."

August 9, 1912, in a letter to Padre Agostino: 'Barbablu' prevents me from writing to you. Every time I try, I get a terrible headache, and the right arm is paralyzed and I can't hold the pen in my hand."⁴²⁰

"The devils assaulted me with a terrible fracas."

Padre Pio in a letter to Padre Agostino on January 18, 1913:"It was late at night, and the devils assaulted me with a terrible fracas, and jumped on me, and threw me to the floor, and beat me very hard, and scattered pillows, books, chairs, while pronouncing very dirty words."⁴²¹

"They found him beaten and prostrated."

Padre Paolino da Casacalenda reported that, while in Foggia, Padre Pio usually did not join the friars for dinner. One evening the friars heard a terrible noise coming from Padre Pio's room. They run to him and found him beaten and prostrated. He was sweating so profusely that the undershirt looked like it had just been removed from a basin full of water. ⁴²²

"Don't leave; otherwise the devils (cosacci) will come."

⁴¹⁷ Epist. I, 252

⁴¹⁸ Epist. I, 255

⁴¹⁹ Bru70, 151-3

⁴²⁰ Epist. I, 297

⁴²¹ Epist. I, 330

⁴²² Cat91, 166-7

Padre Paolino da Casacalenda was about to leave Padre Pio's cell, in the Foggia convent, after a conversation with him. Padre Pio asked: "Don't leave; otherwise the devils (cosacci) will come." He stayed a little longer and then left. But just a few steps away he heard a terrible noise, and run back. Padre Pio had been assaulted. He was pale and sweating profusely.⁴²³

Mons. Andrea D'Agostino runs away from the convent in Foggia

Padre Paolino reported that when Padre Pio was in the convent of Foggia, one evening Mons. Andrea D'Agostino, Bishop of Ariano Irpino was staying overnight at the friary. After dinner with the friars he heard "an infernal fracas" coming from Padre Pio's room. He was so scared that left the convent on the spot.⁴²⁴

In the summer of 1964 "The devils tried to scratch my eyes out."

On the late evening of Sunday July 5, 1964 Padre Pio was in his room when he cried: "My brothers help me." When the friars came they found Padre Pio lying on the floor bleeding from the nose and the forehead, and with a number of wounds above his right eyebrow. He had been badly beaten by the devils.^{425 426 427 428}

Bill Martin: "We had to call the doctor in at ten o' clock that night to put stitches in the wound. It was so deep he couldn't open his eyes." Padre Pio: "The devils tried to scratch my eyes out."⁴²⁹

The devil played tricks to Padre Pio

"Just a blank piece of paper."

December 3, 1912, in a letter to Padre Agostino: "I received you letter on November 29. It was opened when the archpriest was with me. What did we find? Just a blank piece of paper. If I didn't know the strange war of the 'cosaccio', I would ask you if there was any mistake on your side."^{430 431 432} *The blank letter has not been preserved but was seen by Padre Agostino, as he wrote in his diary.*⁴³³

"The letter was all stained, and couldn't be read."

On November 6, 1912, Padre Agostino sent a letter to Padre Pio on two sides, written in French. The letter was all stained, and couldn't be read. The archpriest Salvatore Pannullo wrote on August 5, 1919, in a sworn testimony: "I was present when this letter was opened. It was so stained that it couldn't be read at all. A Crucifix was put on the letter; it was also

⁴²³ Con01, 144

⁴²⁴ Pao78, 54-57

⁴²⁵ Sch87, 72-3

⁴²⁶ Ing78, 114-5

⁴²⁷ Cat91, 170-2

⁴²⁸ Alb07, 80-4

⁴²⁹ Duc68, 8

⁴³⁰ Epist. I, 317-8

⁴³¹ Cat91, 168-9

⁴³² Del62, 44

⁴³³ Epist. I, Note 318

sprinkled with holy water and the exorcisms were recited. Afterwards the letter could be read the way it is now. I called my niece Grazia Pannullo and she read the letter to me and to Padre Pio. She didn't know what we had done before calling her."⁴³⁴

A well-dressed devil confesses to Padre Pio

Padre Pio told Padre Tarcisio da Cervinara: "One morning a well-dressed polite man came to confess. He enumerated the most horrible, disgusting, abominable sins. He justified every one of them with subtle argumentations. I thought: "Who is this? Where does he come from?" I was very perplexed until a vivid interior light made me understand who was in front of me. At that point I said firmly: "Say long live Jesus." As soon as I said those words satan disappeared in a flicker of fire, leaving after him an unsupportable stench."⁴³⁵

Padre Pio delivered people from the devil

"Padre Pio went up to her and kicked her saying: "Go! Satan!"

In 1946 a woman from Bottegone had pains and swelling in the knees and legs, and abdominal swelling. The doctors could offer no remedy. She went to Padre Pio for help. When she was at the confessional her body started to swell and she began yelling and screaming. Padre Pio went up to her and kicked her saying: "Go! Satan!" The woman fainted. When she recovered she realized that she was healthy and had been delivered from the devil.⁴³⁶

" This is not a thing for medicine."

A boy in Milan was perfectly normal. Suddenly at age six he stopped speaking. Any kind of therapies was unsuccessful. At age twelve he was brought to Padre Pio. Padre Pio said: " This is not a thing for medicine." He made the sign of the cross over the boy, and the boy immediately began to speak.⁴³⁷

Possessed Maria Palma Carboni

Maria Palma Carboni a fifteen years old girl was victim of frightening severe diabolic possessions. No blessings could deliver her from the terrifying torment. On June 19, 1952, she was brought to Padre Pio who rested his hands upon her head. At the contact the girl fell into a swoon. After few minutes she revived, free of diabolic possession.⁴³⁸

10 Purgatory: Padre Pio's deep knowledge, frequent sightings. TWO YEARS REPRIEVES.

Padre Pio had unique knowledge of the Purgatory

⁴³⁴ Epist. I, Note 314

⁴³⁵ Tar93, 47-8

⁴³⁶ Cat91, 172

⁴³⁷ Sch87, 75

⁴³⁸ Mor73, 257

Cleonice Morcaldi: “There has been no other saint who, every time he was asked, would tell if a soul had been saved, if had gone to Paradise or Purgatory, and say the day and hour of the liberation.”⁴³⁹

Prof. Gerardo De Caro had long conversations with Padre Pio in 1943. In his written notes, he testifies: “Padre Pio had an exact knowledge of the state of the souls after death, including the duration of the pain until they reached total purification.”⁴⁴⁰

Padre Pio to Padre Alessio: “You will be surprised to find in Paradise souls that you’d never expected to be there.”⁴⁴¹

To Padre Joseph Pius: “More souls of the dead from Purgatory than of the living climb this mountain to attend my Masses and seek my prayers.”^{442 443 444}

Padre Pio knew firsthand the prayers and sufferings of the souls in Purgatory

Padre Pio was asked if he suffered like the souls in Purgatory. He replied: “Yes. The souls in Purgatory don’t suffer more than I do. I am sure that I am not wrong on this.”⁴⁴⁵

To Gerardo De Caro: “We need to pray for the souls in Purgatory. We can’t believe how much they can do for us, through the gratitude they have for those who pay for them!”⁴⁴⁶

To Padre Alessio: “The prayers of the souls in Purgatory are much more efficacious before God, because they pray while suffering.”⁴⁴⁷

November 29, 1910 to Padre Benedetto: “I am asking your permission to offer myself to the Lord as a victim for the poor sinners and the souls in Purgatory.”⁴⁴⁸

⁴³⁹ Cle97, 180

⁴⁴⁰ Par011, 108-9

⁴⁴¹ Par011, 110-1

⁴⁴² Scg87, 77

⁴⁴³ Mul09, 173

⁴⁴⁴ Par011, 209

⁴⁴⁵ Par01, 259

⁴⁴⁶ Par011, 109-10

⁴⁴⁷ Par011, 110

⁴⁴⁸ Epist. I, 206

*"The souls in Purgatory pray for us, and their prayers are even more effective than ours, because they are accompanied by their suffering. So, let's pray for them, and let's pray them to pray for us." "The souls in Purgatory repay the prayers that we say for them." "When we pray for the souls in Purgatory we will always get something back."*⁴⁴⁹

*In 1945 Fra' Modestino asked Padre Pio a comparison between a fire on hearth and the flames of Purgatory. "They compare like fresh water and boiling water."*⁴⁵⁰

Padre Pio knew if a dead person was saved

"The account is settled."

Romolo da San Marco in Lamis: I asked Padre Pio if my grandmother, who had died suddenly, was saved. He answered: "The account is settled." Before he said that, he had turned away, whispering in a very low voice, as if he was talking to another person.⁴⁵¹

"Yes, they are."

Padre Paolo Covino on October 18, 1968 asked Padre Pio: "Are my parents saved?" Padre Pio answered: "Yes, they are."⁴⁵²

"Julius Fine is saved."

Florence Fine Herman in 1965 asked Padre Pio to pray for her father who had terminal ALS. He promised to take him under his protection. He was a devout Jew. Two years later he died. She was told by friends that without baptism one cannot be saved. She went back to Padre Pio with a heavy heart. She took the courage to ask: "Where is my father?" Padre Pio replied: "Julius Fine is saved. But we need to pray a lot for him."⁴⁵³

"I can do it myself."

Annita Lodi testified that she told Padre Pio after confession: "Tomorrow is the feast of St. Francis. Please ask him to go to Purgatory and free the souls of my parents." Padre Pio replied: "I can do it myself."⁴⁵⁴

"He is saved."

⁴⁴⁹ Par011, 110

⁴⁵⁰ Par011, 95-6

⁴⁵¹ Cas11, 180

⁴⁵² Cov07, 193-4

⁴⁵³ Par011, 159-61

⁴⁵⁴ Par011, 231

A woman went to Padre Pio to know about her brother, who had committed suicide after a financial difficulty. She went to his Mass but was unable to talk to him. She sat in church, crying and praying, while Padre Pio was confessing. At a certain moment she got a nudge and was told: "Padre Pio is calling you." She turned towards the confessional. Padre Pio was making a sign to her with the hand, to approach the confessional. She did, and kneeled in front of him, and Padre Pio said: "Don't worry, stay calm, he is saved."⁴⁵⁵

"Your father is saved."

Salvatore D'Apolito in 1938 returned to San Giovanni Rotondo with his daughter Nunzia after 22 years in the United States. They visited with Padre Pio and with Padre Alberto D'Apolito, son of Salvatore. Few months later, in February 1939 Salvatore got pneumonia and died within few hours. Padre Pio told Padre Alberto: "Have courage, be tranquil, your father is saved."⁴⁵⁶

"She certainly went without any stop from here to Paradise".

Elena Bandini had been helping for many years the church, the monastery, and the local people of San Giovanni Rotondo. When she died, John McCaffery told Padre Pio: "She certainly went without any stop from here to Paradise". Padre Pio with two great tears rolling down his cheeks: "Oh! Without stop at all!"⁴⁵⁷

*Elena Bandini, from Borgo San Lorenzo in the province of Florence, had been very active in the Franciscan apostolate in the Mugello area. Padre Pio wrote to her twenty four letters. She moved permanently to San Giovanni Rotondo in 193, and died in 1955.*⁴⁵⁸

"He is up there"

Nina Campanile's brother Pasqualino died in combat on September 26, 1916. Her mom sent Nina with her teacher Vittorina Ventrella to ask Padre Pio if Pasqualino was saved. "Yes he is saved, but he needs your prayers." She asked again on Christmas 1918. Padre Pio said: "He is up there!"⁴⁵⁹

"This morning, during Mass, your mother flew to Paradise."

Cleonice Morcaldi's mother, Carmela Fiorentino, died on April 2, 1937. On May 4, 1937 Padre Pio told Cleonice; "This morning, during Mass, your mother flew to Paradise."⁴⁶⁰

⁴⁵⁵ Win88, 197-9

⁴⁵⁶ Alb07, 105-7

⁴⁵⁷ McC78, 74-6

⁴⁵⁸ Epist. III, 1047-74

⁴⁵⁹ Par011, 151-6

⁴⁶⁰ Mor13, 126

Padre Pio saw frequently souls from Purgatory.

"I have seen so many of them!"

In 1922 Bishop Alberto Costa asked Padre Pio if he had ever seen a soul in Purgatory. Padre Pio: "I have seen so many of them that they don't scare me anymore."⁴⁶¹

"He will not bother you again."

Padre Francesco Napolitano reported that in 1945 Fra' Pietro, entering his cell at night, saw a young friar sitting on his desk, with the head down like he was meditating. He asked who he was, but he disappeared. He was terrorized, and run to Padre Pio. Padre Pio accompanied him back to his cell and said: "That young friar is a poor novice who is serving his Purgatory in this cell. But don't worry he will not bother you again, and you will never see him again."⁴⁶²

"Those are two poor friars in Purgatory."

Padre Francesco Napolitano reported what he had heard from Grazio, Padre Pio's father. Grazio went to spend some few days with his son in 1926. He was assigned the cell #10. When he tried to enter the cell, two friars stood in front of the door, not letting him in. He explained who he was, to no avail. When he made a step to force himself in, they disappeared. He was terrorized, and went to Padre Pio. "Dad, don't get agitated, those are two poor friars in Purgatory. They have to serve their Purgatory in the spot where they disobeyed the rule of St. Francis."⁴⁶³

"Viva Padre Pio"

One night in 1944 the friars heard loud voices coming from downstairs saying "**Viva Padre Pio**". The superior Padre Raffaele da S. Elia a Pianisi told the doorkeeper Fra Gerardo da Deliceto to let those people out and lock the door properly. Fra Gerardo went downstairs, didn't find anybody, and the door was double locked as it was supposed to. He went back to report. Padre Raffaele was puzzled and went straight to Padre Pio asking if he knew something.⁴⁶⁴

"Oh! Those were soldiers who had died on the battleground, and came to thank me for my prayers for their salvation."⁴⁶⁵

"My great-great grandfather"

⁴⁶¹ Par011, 129

⁴⁶² Par011, 169-72

⁴⁶³ Par011, 165-7

⁴⁶⁴ Cap12, 296

⁴⁶⁵ Par011, 56

One day Padre told his doctor: "I'm praying for the good death of my great-great grandfather". "But he died more than one hundred years ago!" replied the doctor. Padre Pio: "Remember that **for God there is no past and no future, and everything is present.** So God made use at that time of the prayers I'm saying now."⁴⁶⁶

Pietro Di Mauro: "If tomorrow you say Mass for me, I will go to Paradise."

Padre Pio was in the common fireplace room at the convent in 1917 when he saw an old man sitting near him. The man said: "I am Pietro Di Mauro, nicknamed Precoco. I died on September 18, 1886, in this friary in cell #4, in a fire. The Lord let me come to you from Purgatory. If tomorrow you say the Mass for me, I will go to Paradise."^{467 468 469}

Padre Pio reported: "I was agitated. I told the superior Father Paolino da Casacalenda what had happened and asked to celebrate the Mass for Pietro." Father Paolino gave the permission and later went to consult the registry at City Hall. In that date in 1886, when the convent had been expropriated by the government and was a nursing home, a disabled man with that name had died in a fire suffocated by smoke.^{470 471 472 473}

"Tomorrow my Mass will be for you. Now go away and never come back."

One evening Padre Pio was praying alone in church. He heard a crash like candles falling to the ground. He got up and went to the communion rail. There was a young friar he had never seen before. The friar said: "I am a Capuchin novice, and I am from Purgatory, doing penance for lack of diligence in my work in the church." Padre Pio said: "Tomorrow my Mass will be for you. Now go away and never come back." Padre Emanuele happened to pass by. He and Padre Pio went to give a closer look. They found behind the altar many large candles on the floor, all broken.^{474 475 476 477}

Padre Pio knew he can leave heaven when he wants

"Do you think I cannot come from Heaven?"

Padre Costantino Capobianco told Padre Pio: "I want to die before you do so you can assist me." Padre Pio: "Do you think I cannot come from Heaven?"⁴⁷⁸

⁴⁶⁶ Par011, 103-4

⁴⁶⁷ Mul09, 172

⁴⁶⁸ Con01, 162

⁴⁶⁹ Par011, 129-34

⁴⁷⁰ Cap12, 294-6

⁴⁷¹ Cat91, 149-51

⁴⁷² Alb07, 88-90

⁴⁷³ Ale10, 256-7

⁴⁷⁴ Sch87, 103-4

⁴⁷⁵ Cat91, 151

⁴⁷⁶ Par01, 143-9

⁴⁷⁷ Cov07, 41-2

⁴⁷⁸ Cap06, 206-7

Padre Pio knew when a dead person went to heaven

"I came to thank you for your prayers."

Padre Giuseppantonio da San Marco in Lamis was ill in the Foggia convent. On December 29, 1936 Padre Pio was asked by Padre Giacinto da Sant'Elia a Pianisi to pray for him because his health was deteriorating. That night, at about 2:00 AM on December 30, somebody knocked at Padre Pio's door. Padre Giuseppe entered in the room. Padre Pio told him: "How are you doing? They told me that you were gravely ill and now I see you here." Padre Giuseppantonio: "I'm well. All my suffering has ended, and I came to thank you for your prayers." Then he disappeared. In the morning Padre Pio told Padre Bernardo da Alpicella what had happened. Nobody knew yet that Padre Giuseppe had died. Later they found out that he had died at the same time that he had visited Padre Pio.^{479 480 481 482}

Padre Pio knew when a soul goes from Purgatory to Paradise

"Those are voices of the angel taking souls from Purgatory to Paradise!"⁴⁸³

In the convent of San Giovanni Rotondo one evening the friars heard music and a choir singing. Nobody that they knew could be performing at that time of the day. They went to Padre Pio, who was absorbed in prayer, and asked him about it. "So, what? Why are you marveling? Those are the voices of the angel taking the souls from Purgatory to Paradise!"⁴⁸⁴

"They came to thank me."

A friar testified: "We were all in the dining room when Padre Pio got suddenly up and walked at steady pace to the door of the convent. He opened it and started having a conversation. The two friars that went with him didn't see anybody and started thinking that something might be wrong with Padre Pio. On the way back to the dining area Padre Pio explained. "Don't worry. I was talking to some souls on their way from Purgatory to Paradise. They came to thank me that I remembered them today in the Mass."⁴⁸⁵

"He is in Paradise."

⁴⁷⁹ Ruf91,, 241-2

⁴⁸⁰ Par011, 177-9

⁴⁸² Ago12, 132 note

⁴⁸³ Par94, 56

⁴⁸⁴ Par94, 56

⁴⁸⁵ Mul09, 172

Carmela Marocchino's brother Padre Vittore da Canosa died suddenly on January 29, 1958. Carmela asked Padre Pio why the sudden death. "Do you know what Jesus did of your brother? Jesus went into the garden, and there were many flowers, and one was more beautiful than the others. He leaned on the most beautiful and picked it." Is he saved?" Yes, but we need to pray." On July 29 she asked again if he was saved. "My daughter, we priests are more responsible in front of God. Let's continue praying." On December 29, 1958 she asked again were her brother was. "He is in Paradise."⁴⁸⁶

Padre Pio obtained "TWO YEARS REPRIEVES"

*With Padre Pio, at times a grave physical illness disappeared for a period of two or three years, sometimes longer. People called it "The two years reprieve". They were given time to organize their life and prepare for the final journey.*⁴⁸⁷

"Soon your body will be healed."

Dr. Francesco Ricciardi from San Giovanni Rotondo, outspoken atheist and supporter of attacks on Padre Pio, in the fall of 1928 was diagnosed with advanced stomach cancer. His condition was deemed hopeless, and by December he was near death. Padre Pio went to visit him, and spent some time alone with him. No one knows what occurred between the two men, except that Ricciardi confessed and received Holy Communion. When the family was readmitted in the room, Padre Pio told the doctor: "Your soul is healed, and soon your body will be healed as well." Within three days all signs of cancer had disappeared. Dr. Ricciardi lived nearly four more years, and died a practicing catholic.^{488 489 490}

Playwright Luigi Antonelli

Playwright Luigi Antonelli had cancer of the face, neck, and jaw. The doctors told him that he would die within three months. He confessed to Padre Pio. Back home he refused surgery, felt "miraculously cured", and worked intensely on several literary projects until his death, three years later.^{491 492}

"I wanted five years. Padre Pio obtained nine. So I am grateful."

Giuseppe Scatigna of Palermo was being treated at Casa Sollievo in 1968, just before the death of Padre Pio. He had terminal cancer with metastatic lymph-glandular melanoma. The cancer was so advanced that he was told that he was unlikely to live for more than 48 hours. The wife got from the friars a piece of a linen clot that had been used by Padre

⁴⁸⁶ Par011, 156-8

⁴⁸⁷ Ruf91, 340

⁴⁸⁸ Cat91, 126

⁴⁸⁹ Nap76, 142-4

⁴⁹⁰ Ruf91, 224-5

⁴⁹¹ Cat91, 135-6

⁴⁹² Ruf91, 242-3

Pio on his side wound. The two of them prayed that he might have five more years of life so that he might help grow the adopted daughter. He had a dream of Padre Pio trying to lift an enormous stone while young people stood around laughing at him. He felt immediately better. The morning after the doctor making round asked him how he was feeling. He said: I feel perfectly well.” He looked normal to the doctor. All the analyses and tests performed were negative. X rays revealed no trace of cancer. He was discharged, completely healed. It was November 23, 1968, thirty days after Padre Pio’s death. He went back to Sicily and was in good health for almost ten years. Before he died he said: “I wanted five years so that our daughter could grow up. Padre Pio obtained nine. So I am grateful.” He died a happy death.⁴⁹³

They died grateful that they had been given time to sort out their lives.

John and Elle Lynch lived in Canterbury, England. In 1981 they were expected to die in a matter of days. John had terminal congestive heart failure, and Ellen had advanced pancreatic cancer. Padre Pio appeared to John and both husband and wife recovered almost instantaneously. The doctors were amazed and begun to doubt their diagnoses, but they had documentation of the tests done for John, and the exploratory surgery for Ellen. For next two years they lived extremely well and united to the Roman Catholic Church. Than the original diseases recurred, and they died grateful that they had been given time to sort out their lives.⁴⁹⁴

The man lived eight years more.

Padre Marcellino Iasenzaniro was chaplain at a hospital in Milan. He used to bring Communion to a hospitalized man who was told by the doctor that he had terminal throat cancer and they needed to operate. The man left the hospital and went to Padre Pio for advice. He had been to Padre Pio in the past, but Padre Pio he had been harsh with him. This time Padre Pio said: “You must not have the operation. You must not be touched.” The man lived eight years more. He used to say: “I have received two miracles from Padre Pio. The second one is that I have lived for more years, but the first miracle that I received from him was my conversion.”⁴⁹⁵

“He told me that he will come for me on then fifth of February.”

In November 1972 a man in Rome was suffering day and night from terminal cancer. One day, with various family members around him, he began to shout: “Sent that friar away. Don’t you see him? He is a Capuchin friar with a white beard. He is telling me to go with him. I do not want to go. He told me that he will come for me on then fifth of February. He is leaving now.” The family members thought that the illness and the medications had made him to hallucinate. But he soon recovered. He recognized in a picture of Padre Pio the friar that he had seen. He went to church every day and spent all his time praying. At the

⁴⁹³ Sch87, 7-13

⁴⁹⁴ Ruf91, 341-2

⁴⁹⁵ las07, 146-7

beginning of February 1973 he had a relapse and on the 5th he died serenely, with the name of Jesus on his lips.⁴⁹⁶

“Padre Pio has told me that he is coming very soon to take me to my Lady.”

Brian John, a young child from Liverpool, was dying of leukemia. The parents were non practicing members of the Church of England. They wanted to pray and asked a Roman Catholic friend for help. “Pray to Padre Pio.” “Who is Padre Pio?” “Just pray.” They prayed to Padre Pio about whom they knew nothing. Two weeks later Brian asked his mom: “Did you see the man who came to see me last night?” Brian was visited for several nights. He told his parents: “He said that his name is Padre Pio. He has a long brown dress on, and he has holes in his hands and feet. Those holes don’t hurt him anymore.” When Brian was talking, his parents smelled a wonderful fragrance that permeated the entire house. One evening the child told his mom: “You have to ask God for another little boy. Padre Pio has told me that he is coming very soon to take me to my Lady.” Few days later the child deteriorated and was taken to the hospital, where he died peacefully.⁴⁹⁷

“Carletto, the Lord has already established the date of our death, but I’m saying a special prayer to add one more year to the time allotted to you.”

Dr. Karl Kisvarday, administrator of Casa Sollievo reported that Padre Pio told him: “Carletto, the Lord has already established the date of our death, but I’m saying a special prayer to add one more year to the time allotted to you.” One day in 1959 Dr. Kisvarday was brought in a coma in the intensive care ward. He remained unconscious for three days, assisted by his housekeeper Paola Novak. One night Paola had gone home exhausted. At the doctor’s bedside were the nurse Margherita and a young nun. The nurse and the nun stepped out of the room for less than a minute. On their way back they saw a monk leaving the room and walk away. They went in together. All at once the patient exclaimed: “Oh., what a beautiful perfume!” “It’s the alcohol, doctor” said Margherita, who was preparing the hypodermic for an injection. “No, no, it’s the perfume of Padre Pio. He came. We talked. And he left.” A little less than a year after this, Dr. Kisvarday died. But he had his extra year of perfect health.⁴⁹⁸

⁴⁹⁶ Ruf91, 380

⁴⁹⁷ Ruf91, 380-1

⁴⁹⁸ Duc83, 120-1

11 Padre Pio and the Virgin Mary; the Rosary; prayer; Lourdes and Fatima.

Padre Pio had frequent heavenly visions of the Virgin Mary

“I saw clearly the Heavenly Mother with Baby Jesus in her arms.”

Padre Pio wrote on August 15, 1929, feast of the Assumption: “This morning I approached the altar with physical pains and internal anguish. I felt like dying. I was permeated by a deadly sadness. At the moment of consuming the Sacred Host I saw clearly the Heavenly Mother with Baby Jesus in her arms. They both told me: “Calm down! We are here with you. You belong to us and we are yours.” From that moment I felt drowned in an indescribable sea of sweetness and love.”⁴⁹⁹

“Don’t you see the Madonna?”

Padre Agostino was in Padre Pio’s room, when Padre Pio asked: “Don’t you see the Madonna?” To Agostino’s negative answer Padre Pio replied: “You deny it for holy humility!”^{500 501}

“She comes to me whenever I need her.”

Padre Onorato asked Padre Pio if he saw the Madonna. Padre Pio replied: “She comes to me whenever I need her.”⁵⁰²

“Does she ever leave my cell?”

Padre Tarcisio: “Does Our Lady ever comes to your cell?” Padre Pio: “You should rather ask me if she ever leaves my cell.”⁵⁰³

“Solves everything with the help of our Lady.”

Padre Marcellino: “Padre Pio solves everything with the help of our Lady, or by letting her solve it.”⁵⁰⁴

“Don't you see the Madonna lighting up the cell?”

One evening Dr. Kisvarday was talking with Padre Pio in his cell when the light went off. He got up to get a candle. "Where are you going? There is so much light. We don't need a candle. Don't you see the Madonna lighting up the cell?" Dr. Kisvarday: "I didn't see the Madonna, I saw only pitch dark."

⁴⁹⁹ Fer10, 474-5

⁵⁰⁰ Ago12, 53

⁵⁰¹ Ale10, 249

⁵⁰² Ing78, 136

⁵⁰³ las07, 661

⁵⁰⁴ las07, 664

Besides the confessional

On several occasions Padre Pio confided to his intimates that the Blessed Virgin remained beside him while he heard confessions.⁵⁰⁵

“She is every morning at the altar, with Jesus and Si. Francis.”

To Enzo Bertani: “Every morning the Virgin Mary is at the altar, together with Jesus, or the Seraphic Father Saint Francis.”⁵⁰⁶

“Our Lady always kept me company during Mass.”

From 1921 to 1923 Padre Pio, as by disposition of the Holy Office, said Mass alone. Years later Padre Pio told Padre Eusebio: “I was never alone. Our Lady always kept me company during Mass.”⁵⁰⁷

“I see two mothers.”

Sitting in the armchair, few minutes before dying Padre Pio said: “I see two mothers.” His mom had died many years earlier. He was seeing the Virgin Mary and Mamma Peppa, his birth mother, together.⁵⁰⁸

“Mary.”

The very last word of Padre Pio was: “Mary!”⁵⁰⁹

Bilocation: Padre Pio visited Lourdes without leaving the convent

“What dream?”

Padre Pio described one day to Padre Rosario di Aliminusa in every detail the sanctuary of Lourdes. He had never been there. Padre Rosario said: “You must have seen it in a dream!” Padre Pio: “What dream? I was not sleeping. I was awake!”⁵¹⁰

“I have been to Lourdes many times.”

To Padre Onorato who was going in pilgrimage to Lourdes: “I have been to Lourdes many times. You don't need a car or a train, there are other means too.”⁵¹¹

“I go to Lourdes every night.”

⁵⁰⁵ Ing78, 136

⁵⁰⁶ las07, 665

⁵⁰⁷ las07, 668

⁵⁰⁸ Fer10, 488

⁵⁰⁹ Ing78, 136

⁵¹⁰ Fer10, 477

⁵¹¹ Gau74, 230

To Padre Alessio: "I don't have to go to Lourdes. I go there every night. I see Our Lady of Lourdes every night."⁵¹²

Padre Pio about prayer

"We seek God in books, but it is in prayer that we find Him."^{513 514}

"Those who pray a lot will be saved. Those who pray a little risk being damned. Those who don't pray don't need the devil to take them to hell; they will get there on they own legs."⁵¹⁵

"Prayer is the key that opens the heart of God."⁵¹⁶ **"Prayer must be persistent. Persistence denotes faith."**⁵¹⁷ **"Prayer is the best weapon we possess."**^{518 519} **"Prayers will never be wasted."**⁵²⁰ **"I want to save souls by continuous prayer."**⁵²¹ **"I will never tire of praying to Jesus."**⁵²²

Padre Pio about agitation

"Pray, hope, don't get agitated. Agitation doesn't help at all.

God is merciful and will listen to your prayer."⁵²³

(*"Prega, spera, non agitarti. L'agitazione non giova a nulla. Dio e' misericordioso ed ascoltera' la tua preghiera."*)

"The more you get agitate, the sooner the Providence will withdraw its arms from you." "Anxiety makes us run only to make us trip." "Agitation never comes from God."⁵²⁴

⁵¹² Sch87, 59

⁵¹³ Del62, 547

⁵¹⁴ Pio10, 25

⁵¹⁵ las07, 521

⁵¹⁶ Ale10, 372

⁵¹⁷ Pio10, 28

⁵¹⁸ Del62, 554

⁵¹⁹ Pio10, 24

⁵²⁰ Pio10, 28

⁵²¹ Pio10, 28

⁵²² Pio10, 29

⁵²³ Pio10, 24

⁵²⁴ Pio10, 200

Padre Pio called the Rosary: “My weapon”

To Padre Onorato Marcucci, grabbing the Rosary that he had put few seconds on the nightstand: “Give me My weapon.”⁵²⁵

“This is my weapon. With this, one wins the battles.”⁵²⁶

Padre Fernando da Riese: “The Rosary was Padre Pio’s favored prayer. He prayed it many times a day, decade after decade. He had always a rosary wrapped around his hand or arm, as it was a jewel or a shield. He had other rosaries under the pillow and on the nightstand. He called the rosary his “weapon”. He had made a resolution years earlier to say “daily no less than five complete rosaries.””⁵²⁷

How many Rosaries Padre Pio said.

February 6, 1954 9:00 PM, to father Carmelo: "I still have 2 rosaries to pray today. I said only 34 so far. Then I will go to bed."⁵²⁸

Answering to Padre Michelangelo: "Today I said 32 or 33 rosaries. Maybe 1 or 2 more."

Answering to Padre Mariano Paladino da Magliano Santa Croce: "About 30. Maybe some more, but not less." "How do you do it? "What is the night for?"

To don Pierino Galeone: “Between 15 and 20.”⁵²⁹

To Lucia Pennelli one morning around 7:00 AM after Mass: "How many rosaries did you say so far today?" "Two". Padre Pio: "I already said seven."

To Lucietta Pennelli, one day at about noon: "Today I have already said 16 complete Rosaries."

To Padre Tarcisio Zullo asking how many rosaries he said every day : “If is not a good day, about 30.”^{530 531}

Padre Alessio Parente asked Padre Pio why he would constantly say the rosary and no other prayers. Padre Pio: “Because the Madonna never refuses me anything that I ask through the prayer of the rosary.”

⁵²⁵ Positio 2, 519

⁵²⁶ Nap78, 217

⁵²⁷ Fer10, 486

⁵²⁸ Nap78, 222-3

⁵²⁹ Gal09, 44

⁵³⁰ Pena 13, 27

⁵³¹ Positio II, 624

12 Padre Pio everyone's father, the good shepherd, at the door of Heaven.

Everyone's father

"I belong entirely to everyone. Everyone can say: Padre Pio is mine."⁵³²

"I belong entirely to everyone. Because of it I suffer immensely for everyone." ⁵³³

"I am all for everyone, and there is still a little bit left over."⁵³⁴

Every single person can say: Padre Pio is all mine."⁵³⁵

"When a soul approaches me, I take it. When I have taken a soul, I never let it go."⁵³⁶

"If a soul slips from me and goes away, I pray and suffer for her return, and when she has returned I retake her, and don't let her run away again."⁵³⁷

"If one of my spiritual children ever goes astray I shall leave my flock and seek him out."⁵³⁸

"It is true I make my penitents sweat blood. But I also add my own blood."⁵³⁹

⁵³² Pio10, 174

⁵³³ Epist. I, 1153

⁵³⁴ las07, 553

⁵³⁵ Ale10, 333

⁵³⁶ Alb10, 149

⁵³⁷ Alb10. 149

⁵³⁸ Alb07, 161

⁵³⁹ las06, 14

"I love my spiritual children as much as my own soul and even more."⁵⁴⁰

"I can hit my children. I want to bring them up fast with blows, but woe that lay a hand on them."⁵⁴¹

"How come at times you are a bit harsh?" Padre Pio: "To destroy the old and insert the new."⁵⁴²

"I work to give my children the heritage."⁵⁴³

"When I have lifted a soul, I don't let it fall down again."⁵⁴⁴

"When the Lord entrusts a soul to me, I place it on my shoulder and never let it go."⁵⁴⁵

"After I die I will be closer to you than I am now. I will watch over you better, because I won't be suffering there."⁵⁴⁶

"When I am in heaven I will be able to do more".⁵⁴⁷

At the door of Heaven

"I can forget myself, but not my children; I tell you that when the Lord will call me, I will stay at the door of paradise and I will tell Him: 'Lord, I do not enter before I see that all my children have entered.'"

Cleonice Morcaldi asked Padre Pio: "*Did you really say that?*" Padre Pio: "I made this proposal to the Lord. I don't know if He accepts it."⁵⁴⁸

I have made a pact with the Lord: I will take my place at the gate to Paradise, but I shall not enter until I have seen the last of my spiritual children enter."^{549 550 551}

⁵⁴⁰ Pio10, 174

⁵⁴¹ Duc68,19

⁵⁴² Ale10, 334

⁵⁴³ Cle87, 181

⁵⁴⁴ Win88, 47

⁵⁴⁵ Alb07, 161

⁵⁴⁶ las07, 651

⁵⁴⁷ Mul09, Preface, XII

⁵⁴⁸ Mor13, 81

13 Padre Pio and the Catholic Church: “Always obedient to our gentle Mother”

Padre Marcellino: “By his example Padre Pio invited every priest to place on high Eucharist, Confession, and obedience to the Church.”⁵⁵²

Rev. Bernard Ruffin: “Padre Pio is certainly one of the Roman Catholic Church best “advertisements””⁵⁵³

Padre Pio suffered false sexual accusations and misunderstandings throughout his life, by even the highest Church authorities.⁵⁵⁴

Padre Pio never held animosity towards people that falsely accused him.⁵⁵⁵

“The thought of revenge has never crossed my mind. At most sometimes I told the Lord that if it is necessary a lashing to convert them, to go ahead, as long as they are saved.”⁵⁵⁶

Padre Pio:

“Always stay close to the Catholic Church.”⁵⁵⁷

“Only the Catholic Church possesses Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament.”⁵⁵⁸

“Thank God a hundred times a day for being a child of the Church.”⁵⁵⁹

Padre Pio always said: **“Don’t do anything without the consent and approval from bishops and priests. Do everything by mutual consent, and obey.”⁵⁶⁰**

⁵⁴⁹ Pio10, 175

⁵⁵⁰ Mul09, 172

⁵⁵¹ Par011, 216

⁵⁵² Isa02, 18

⁵⁵³ Mul99, 4

⁵⁵⁴ Mul99, 13

⁵⁵⁵ Mul99, 13

⁵⁵⁶ Pio10, 179

⁵⁵⁷ Pio10, 161

⁵⁵⁸ Pio10, 161

⁵⁵⁹ Epist. III, 839

⁵⁶⁰ Gia12, 331

“The hand of the Church is gentle even when it strikes us, for it is always our mother’s hand.”⁵⁶¹

“The severity of the Church is always necessary in order to clarify our ideas. Otherwise there would be chaos.”⁵⁶²

“I would give my life a thousand times for the Pope and for the Church.”⁵⁶³

Francesco Morcaldi: “Padre Pio was completely submitted to all the Church’s orders with an humility that belongs only to the saints.”⁵⁶⁴

Padre Pio told Prof. Enrico Medi who was going to the Vatican to see Pope Pius XII: “Tell the Pope that I offer with immense joy my life for him. Tell him that I pray constantly ⁵⁶⁵

Enrico Medi: “Padre Pio had a complete allegiance to the Church. When the Church asked him not to celebrate Mass in public, he did not celebrate in public. When the Church asked him for solitary silence, he went in solitary silence. When the Church asked him to talk, he talked; to pray, he prayed; to celebrate, he celebrated; to disappear, he disappeared.”⁵⁶⁶

Mary Ingoldsby: “Padre Pio’s first prayer in the morning was for the reigning pontiff. He would not listen to even the most innocent joke about the pope’s authority or the authority of any superior.”⁵⁶⁷

Padre Ferdinando da Riese: “Padre Pio was not a preacher. Never the less his obedience and allegiance to the Church have been his longest sermon, and the most convincing.”⁵⁶⁸

Padre Pio told Katharina Tangari: “Every Christian denomination in the world feeds off of the Catholic Church. **Our Holy Catholic Church is like a great and extremely precious unpolished diamond**, from which every so often somebody takes a particle and polishes it – not without the help of the evil one – so that it begins to shine better than the great unpolished diamond. And this shine draws men, dazzles them and deceives them, so that the particle necessarily is worn out and comes to nothing. This is the game of deception, which appears and reappears with time. Jesus warned us to watch out for it.”⁵⁶⁹

⁵⁶¹ Ing78, 121

⁵⁶² Ing78, 124

⁵⁶³ Mul99, 60

⁵⁶⁴ Fer10, 494

⁵⁶⁵ Fer10, 490

⁵⁶⁶ Fer10, 492

⁵⁶⁷ Ing78, 122

⁵⁶⁸ Fer10, 495

⁵⁶⁹ Tan 96

14 Padre Pio: his life and mission, his blood, his suffering, the Heavenly secrets.

MISTERY

"I'm a mystery to myself."^{570 571 572}

"Many secrets of my life will only be revealed up there."⁵⁷³

"One day men will doubt that I existed."⁵⁷⁴

MISSION

"The Lord gave me a great mission that is known only to Him and me."⁵⁷⁵

"My mission is that of saving souls."⁵⁷⁶

My true mission will begin after my death."^{577 578}

"I live only to serve the Heavenly Father: I don't live for myself: only for Him."⁵⁷⁹

⁵⁷⁰ Epist. I, 769

⁵⁷¹ Epist. I, 800

⁵⁷² Gal09, 8

⁵⁷³ Cle87, 144

⁵⁷⁴ Sch87, 78

⁵⁷⁵ Cle97, 180

⁵⁷⁶ las06, 9

⁵⁷⁷ Ing75, 23

⁵⁷⁸ Duc68, 21

⁵⁷⁹ Epist. I, 497

WHO AM I

"I am a priest who prays."⁵⁸⁰

"I am a poor friar who prays."⁵⁸¹

"I want to be only a poor friar who prays."^{582 583}

"I am the torment of souls. I am a devouring fire, burning everything inside me."⁵⁸⁴

"Among you I am your brother, on the Altar I am your victim, in the confessional I am your judge."⁵⁸⁵

VICTIM OF LOVE

"I am devoured by the love for God and the love for the neighbor."⁵⁸⁶

"I am only sure of one thing: that my heart loves a lot; it's made to love."⁵⁸⁷

"I offer myself as a victim for everyone."⁵⁸⁸

"I love everybody, even if there is always a small difference."⁵⁸⁹

"I want to save myself at any price."⁵⁹⁰

⁵⁸⁰ Win88, 154

⁵⁸¹ Ale99, 24

⁵⁸² Ale99, 36

⁵⁸³ Positio 1, 2, 1938

⁵⁸⁴ Cle87, 50

⁵⁸⁵ Chi99, 237

⁵⁸⁶ Epist. I, 1247

⁵⁸⁷ Cle87, 173

⁵⁸⁸ Pio10, 122

⁵⁸⁹ Mod, 23

⁵⁹⁰ Epist. IV, 92

CHOSEN

“The Lord has chosen me, despite my faults, to help Him in the great endeavor of saving humanity.”⁵⁹¹

“The Lord from my birth showed me signs of a very special predilection.”⁵⁹²

Heavenly secrets

“King’s secret.”

Padre Pio frequently said about the revelations he received: “A king’s secret should be kept secret.” (Tob.12:7)⁵⁹³

Total joy

“Heaven is total joy, continuous joy.”⁵⁹⁴

The veil of this life

“It is useless to try to figure out exactly what Heaven is like, because we can’t understand it. But when the veil of this life is taken off, we will understand things in a different way.”⁵⁹⁵

Celestial things

March 25, 1914 to Padre Benedetto: “My soul, enriched by so much knowledge of celestial things should be more talkative; yet it became almost mute.”⁵⁹⁶

God

"God is always fixed in my mind and imprinted in my heart."⁵⁹⁷

"Time spent for the glory of God is never wasted."⁵⁹⁸

“Do not start any activity without first addressing it to God.”⁵⁹⁹

⁵⁹¹ Epist. I, 304

⁵⁹² Epist. III, 1006

⁵⁹³ Epist. II, 119, 258, 309

⁵⁹⁴ Mul09, 178

⁵⁹⁵ Mul09, 178

⁵⁹⁶ Epist. I, 462

⁵⁹⁷ Epist. I, 1247

⁵⁹⁸ Pio10, 172

⁵⁹⁹ Epist. IV, 450

"One day the slightest transgression of God's law will be considered."⁶⁰⁰
 "Always remember that God sees everything."⁶⁰¹
 "Before going to sleep examine your conscience and turn your thoughts to God."⁶⁰²
 "The Lord loves you more than you love yourself."⁶⁰³
 "God will always give us more than we deserve."⁶⁰⁴
 "If God would take back what he gave us, we would be left with our rags."⁶⁰⁵

At night I see the Paradise

From a letter to Padre Agostino on 10-14-12: "At night, when I close my eyes the veil is lowered and I see the Paradise opening before me; and delighted by this vision I sleep with a smile of sweet beatitude on my lips, and in a perfect calm I wait that the little companion of my infancy wakes me up."⁶⁰⁶

Suffering

"I suffer everything that Jesus suffered in the Passion."⁶⁰⁷
 "I suffer as much as anyone who has the whole of humanity on his back."⁶⁰⁸
 "He who begins to love must be ready to suffer."⁶⁰⁹
 "Suffering is my daily bread; my delight."⁶¹⁰
 "The kingdom of Heaven is reached by prayer and suffering."⁶¹¹
 "The Lord shows me, like in a mirror, my life ahead: nothing else than martyrdom."⁶¹²
 "Jesus is my witness that I have offered and offer only to Him my extreme martyrdom."⁶¹³
 "I belong entirely to everyone and because of it I suffer immensely for everyone."⁶¹⁴

⁶⁰⁰ Pio10, 7
⁶⁰¹ Pio10, 13
⁶⁰² Pio10, 147-8
⁶⁰³ Iase06, 137
⁶⁰⁴ Pio10, 12
⁶⁰⁵ Pio10, 157
⁶⁰⁶ Epist. I, 308
⁶⁰⁷ Chi99, 230
⁶⁰⁸ Duc68, 21
⁶⁰⁹ Pio10, 51
⁶¹⁰ Alb10, 161
⁶¹¹ Nap76, 95
⁶¹² Epist. I, 368
⁶¹³ Epist. I, 1241
⁶¹⁴ Epist. I, 1153

Blood

Padre Pio got the wound on his hands, feet, and side. But he didn't get a team of doctors and nurses to take care of them. It was extremely hard to deal with them in a little poor convent, with few friars unable to provide clean bandages and proper monitoring of what came in contact with the wounds.

Gherardo Leone: "The undershirts, the cloths put on the side to absorb the blood, the socks, the half gloves, brown for daytime, white for the night. Those garments couldn't be part of the communal washing of the convent, where taken care of by Padre Raffaele for a while, but mostly by the spiritual daughters." ⁶¹⁵

"Sore over sore"

Cleonice Morcaldi to Padre Pio: "They say that your body is all a sore." Padre Pio: "Isn't this our glory? If there is no more space for more sores, then we will have sore over sore. All this not for the love of suffering per se, but because of the fruits that I get: gives glory to God, saves the souls of the living, and frees the dead from the fire. What more can I want?" ⁶¹⁶

"Blood flowing"

"Two spiritual daughters were talking to Padre Pio. Suddenly he became pale, and they heard hammering, and saw trickles of blood flowing from the mouth and the nose. While he was wiping the blood he asked them: "What do you hear?" They said: "Hammering." Padre Pio: "That's ok." "That was the crowning of thorns." ⁶¹⁷

"It was all blood"

Cleonice Morcaldi used to wash in her home Padre Pio's clothes stained with blood, and returned them cleaned. "One summer day I sent to the convent an undershirt of white light linen, for Padre Pio to wear instead of the heavy woolen habit. I received it after three days. It was all bloody. There was no space in between the stains of blood. In several areas, especially over the shoulders, there were stains over stains. I had also sent a pair of white socks. These too came back all stained from toes to the neck of the foot. A Franciscan father asked for these relics to be saved in the archive. A priest took a picture, and passed it to a journalist without my permission. The Lord allowed it, because it did so much good to the ones who saw it." ⁶¹⁸

⁶¹⁵ Mor13, 10

⁶¹⁶ Mor13, 60

⁶¹⁷ Mor13, (27)

⁶¹⁸ Mor13, 80-1

15 Padre Pio and atheism, doubt, hypocrisy, coincidences, self-esteem, egocentrism.

God believes in you

"Padre, I don't believe in God." Padre Pio's reply: "But God believes in you."^{619 620}

"Tell Him"

Padre Michele Piacentino saw a young fellow approaching Padre Pio in the sacristy. He said to Padre Pio: "Padre, I don't believe in God." Padre Pio replied: "Why are you telling me? Tell Him!"⁶²¹

Doubt

"To doubt is the greatest insult to the Divinity."⁶²²

Hypocrisy

Padre Pio to William Carrigan: "Hypocrisy is the greatest evil of our time. It exists in all levels of our society, in high places and in low places."⁶²³

God makes the coincidences

"The coincidences are coincidences. But there is Somebody up there who sets up the coincidences."

Self-esteem, egocentrism

"Self-esteem is more malicious than pride."⁶²⁴

Padre Pio about egocentrism, when we say I am, I did, I have, and so on: "I, I, I. Always I in place of God!" ("*Io, Io, Io. Sempre io al posto di Dio.*")⁶²⁵

"One thought"

"For only one deliberate sin of thought was the great angel Lucifer cast out of heaven."⁶²⁶

⁶¹⁹ Win88, 121

⁶²⁰ Gau74, 168

⁶²¹ Par11, 29

⁶²² Pio10, 231

⁶²³ Car13

⁶²⁴ Pio10, 159

⁶²⁵ Ale10, 337

"The thought doesn't make the sin, but consenting to the thoughts does it."⁶²⁷

"Temptation is like the soap. It seems to soil but in reality cleans."⁶²⁸

"Temptations against faith and purity are the merchandise offered by the enemy."⁶²⁹

"When the enemy roars around you, it shows that he is not inside you."^{630 631}

"If the devil is making uproar, it is an excellent sign: what is terrifying is his peace and concord with a man's soul."⁶³²

"Evil is not won by doing evil, but by doing good, that has supernatural strength."⁶³³

"Stubborn souls"

"God runs after the most stubborn souls. They cost him too much to abandon them."⁶³⁴

"Abortion suicide"

"The day in which we lose the horror for abortion, will be a terrible day for humanity."⁶³⁵

To Padre Pellegrino: "Abortion is not only homicide, it is also suicide." "Suicide?" "Suicide of the human race, populated only by old people."⁶³⁶

"Devil's work!"

"Father I have met a girl and I'd like to get engaged." "Where did you meet her?" "At the beach." "At the beach? Devil's work!"⁶³⁷

Divorce

"Divorce is the passport to Hell."⁶³⁸

"Enclose yourself in the silence of prayer and you will save your marriage."⁶³⁹

⁶²⁶ Bru70, 144

⁶²⁷ Pio10, 65

⁶²⁸ Pio10, 76

⁶²⁹ Pio10, 67

⁶³⁰ Bru70, 157

⁶³¹ Pio10, 68

⁶³² Bru69, 157

⁶³³ Cle17,37

⁶³⁴ Gau74, 168

⁶³⁵ Iase06, 130

⁶³⁶ Iase06, 130

⁶³⁷ Iase06, 139

⁶³⁸ Iase06, 139

⁶³⁹ Iase06, 141

Indecent movies, dancing

About indecent movies: “Those who have only nailed one nail to make the film are also responsible. God will ask them to pay the price.”⁶⁴⁰

“I don’t condemn dancing as such, but I believe there is always the danger of sin.”⁶⁴¹

Providence

“Be confident in the Providence. Like the people of Israel in the desert, it’s necessary to stock up manna for one day only” (Ex. 16, 33).⁶⁴²

Perseverance

“Be constant and perseverant. The prize will be given to the one that completes, not to the one that starts and then stops.”⁶⁴³

“Remember that ‘By your perseverance you will secure your lives.’” (Lc. 21:19).⁶⁴⁴

Patience

“Wait, your turn will come.”^{645 646}

“Be patient in tolerating yourself.”⁶⁴⁷

“If it’s appropriate to practice patience towards other, it is also convenient to practice it towards ourselves.”⁶⁴⁸

⁶⁴⁰ Iase06, 145

⁶⁴¹ Iase06, 147

⁶⁴² Epist IV, 437-8

⁶⁴³ Mor13, 216-228

⁶⁴⁴ Epist. IV, 469

⁶⁴⁵ Del62, 555

⁶⁴⁶ Pio10, 13

⁶⁴⁷ Epist. IV, 469

⁶⁴⁸ Epist. IV, 437

16 Padre Pio and the preciousness of time, nosiness, gossiping, dressing, the Universe.

“Everybody should understand the preciousness of time. Let’s treasure every instant. Only the passing instant is in our power. One day we will have to give strict account of every minute.”⁶⁴⁹

”Do not delay for tomorrow what we can do today. How do we know that tomorrow we will still be alive?”⁶⁵⁰

“Do not care about tomorrow. Do good deeds today. And when tomorrow comes, it will be called today, and then you will care about it.”⁶⁵¹

Nosiness

“Nosiness is a defect that destroys charity, makes us lose peace, and has sad consequences. As the Apostle Paul said: *“I resolve to know nothing except Jesus Christ, and He crucified.”* (cfr. 1 Cor. 2:2) ⁶⁵²

Gossiping

“Gossiping is a voluntary vice that lets charity die.”⁶⁵³

Dressing

About going dressed about in a dignified way: “If I wore a torn habit I wouldn’t make a good impression of St. Francis.”⁶⁵⁴

The Universe

Before the three years of isolation started in 1921, Cleonice Morcaldi had the opportunity to see Padre Pio frequently, and ask spiritual questions.

Cleonice: “When I was told that there are more inhabited planets I was shocked.” Padre Pio: **“Why? You don’t want that other beings exist? Would you think that God’s omnipotence is limited to our little planet?”**⁶⁵⁵

Don Nello , a priest from Vicenza, met Padre Pio in 1957 and became spiritual son. He visited until Padre Pio’s death in 1968. One day he asked Padre Pio two questions about

⁶⁴⁹ Pio10, 5

⁶⁵⁰ Pio10, 4

⁶⁵¹ Epist. IV, 437

⁶⁵² Ale10, 310

⁶⁵³ Cle88, 133

⁶⁵⁴ Iase06, 148

⁶⁵⁵ Mor13, 85

other people living in the Universe. Padre Pio's answers are reported in the book "Cosi' parlo' Padre Pio" (Thus spoke Padre Pio) on page 235. The book has the Imprimatur of Mons. Carlo Fanton, auxiliary Bishop of Vicenza, on June 14, 1974.

"Padre, they say that on other planets there are more creatures of God."

Padre Pio's answer:

"Do you expect that there aren't? Do you think that God's Omnipotence is limited to the little planet Earth? So, you don't want that there are more loving God creatures?"

"I have been thinking that the Earth is nothing compared to all the stars and planets."

Padre Pio:

"That's right! We coming from Earth are nothing. The Lord has certainly not restriced hid glory to this little planet. In other planets there are creatures who have not sinnet like we did."

Humility

To John McCaffery: "God made all things. His creation includes the stars and the humblest domestic utensil. I belong to the second category."⁶⁵⁶

"You have respect for me because you don't know me. I am the greatest sinner on this heart."^{657 658}

⁶⁵⁶ McC78, 66

⁶⁵⁷ Pio10, 154

⁶⁵⁸ Alb07, 260

17 Padre Pio's purity, defects, manners. suffering by proxy.

Purity

Padre Alberto: "In the little conferences he gave us seminarians he used to say: "Everything comes down to purity. Purity says it all."⁶⁵⁹

Padre Pio kept his virginal purity throughout his life.⁶⁶⁰

Padre Lorenzo: "With regard to chastity, I believe him to be angelic."⁶⁶¹

Padre Romolo: "As far as chastity is concerned, his tact is extraordinary: as to this, nobody doubts he is an angel."⁶⁶²

Mons. Pogany: "Sometimes I was Padre Pio's confessor. I don't believe that he ever committed sin, not even a venial one. No, I don't think so. I heard his confession."⁶⁶³

Mons. George Pogany lived near the convent from 1940 until 1957. He helped Padre Pio and the friars, confessing, saying Mass, bringing Communion to bedridden people, and translating. He moved to the USA in 1957, and was a pastor in Irvington, New Jersey, for decades.

Padre Agostino: "I could swear that Padre Pio has kept his virginity, and never committed a venial sin against the angelic virtue. On day he told me: "I swear that I have never kissed; not even my mother."⁶⁶⁴

Padre Agostino stayed in touch with Padre Pio from 1907 until 1967. He was his spiritual director. He kept a "Diary" about his experience.

When he was a middle aged man, Padre Pio told another priest: "When I was a teen ager, I didn't even know how human beings came about. None of the teenagers in Pietrelcina knew anything about sex in those days."⁶⁶⁵

While Padre Pio was passing, a woman screamed: "Padre, touch me! Padre, touch me." Padre Pio continued walking, mumbling to himself: "I've never touched a woman in my life, and I'm, not going to start now!"⁶⁶⁶

⁶⁵⁹ Sch87, 47

⁶⁶⁰ Mul99, 13

⁶⁶¹ Cas11, 70

⁶⁶² Cas11, 70

⁶⁶³ Ruf91, 420

⁶⁶⁴ Ago12, 100

⁶⁶⁵ Ruf91, 39

⁶⁶⁶ Gau73, 164

Padre Pio: "Guard jealously the purity of your heart and of your body. These two wings will make us almost divine."⁶⁶⁷

To a priest: "Lust is shortest and the easiest way to go to Hell. You know this and you say it to others. Try to practice what you preach."⁶⁶⁸

To a priest: "Impurity is the rock against which many vocations are shattered."⁶⁶⁹

Padre Pio: "The enemy tries to put in my heart thoughts of impurity and desperation".⁶⁷⁰

Padre Lodovico: "'Whit the women he shows politeness, reserve, and at times has even been austere."⁶⁷¹

He treats all women with kindness and sweetness, but is much reserved. The women that frequent him carry in an exemplary and extremely devout life.⁶⁷²

I admire his composure and his unfeigned piety.⁶⁷³

Padre Cherubino: "He treats the women with affability and sweetness, but is always most reserved."⁶⁷⁴

Defects

Padre Lorenzo: "When he is summoned to see visitors, he once in a while reacts with irritation, although he immediately acknowledges it."⁶⁷⁵ "In the words of the Consecration I think he might have some scruples. I heard some words being repeated."⁶⁷⁶

Mons. Rossi to the Holy Office: "He has his own liturgical flaws. He doesn't bow his head at the name of the Holy Father in the Collect. He doesn't open and close his hands at the Oremus. He doesn't incline towards the Crucifix at the Per Dominum Nostrum Jesum Christum. When turning the pages of the missal he keeps the other hand up in the air. He doesn't bow perfectly towards the altar at the "Munda" and at "Te Igitur". He is not entirely precise in the ceremonies of Communion."⁶⁷⁷

Mons. Rossi did a formal inspection of Padre Pio's room in 1921, and wrote: "He doesn't seem as tidy in the way he takes care of his things. In his cell, the various drawers are

⁶⁶⁷ Pio10, 8

⁶⁶⁸ lase06, 142-3

⁶⁶⁹ lase06, 143

⁶⁷⁰ Epist. I, 235

⁶⁷¹ Cas11, 192

⁶⁷² Cas11, 198

⁶⁷³ Cas11, 194

⁶⁷⁴ Cas11, 70

⁶⁷⁵ Cas11, 158

⁶⁷⁶ Cas11, 161

⁶⁷⁷ Cas11, 99

somewhat disordered: sheets of paper, gloves, quinine, candies for the boys, images, everything rather muddled.”⁶⁷⁸

Mons. Rossi: “Sometimes escape him interjections such as “per Bacco” (by Jove), my God, my Jesus, in the middle of an animated conversation.”⁶⁷⁹

Padre Tarcisio asked why he was so strict with some people. “My son, before making people suffer, I suffer a lot myself. But it’s necessary, because my job is to remove the old and put in the new.”⁶⁸⁰

To Padre Benedetto: “I sometimes raise my voice when correcting people. I realize that this is a shameful weakness. I regret it.”⁶⁸¹

Brusque manners

Brusque manners were used at times by Padre Pio to shake up and bring repentance, to keep away the curious and the fanatics. There was always a reason for his roughness. People actually snipped bits off his habit with nail scissors when they knelt in the corridor as he was passing. “Go away. What are you her for? What do you want from me? They cut my cord and habit with scissors. This is paganism. This is fanaticism.”^{682 683} “I’m forced to be rude. I am sorry, but if I don’t act this way, they will kill me.” ⁶⁸⁴

Padre Pio suffering by proxy

“Oh Lord give to me the sadness and pain of my brothers. Save for me the best part: suffering.” ⁶⁸⁵

“I will take on me all of your pains.” (Positio I/2 1303) ⁶⁸⁶

⁶⁷⁸ Cas11, 95

⁶⁷⁹ Cas11, 94

⁶⁸⁰ Per02, 387

⁶⁸¹ Epist. I, 1170

⁶⁸² Fer10, 453

⁶⁸³ las07, 596

⁶⁸⁴ Alb07, 237-8

⁶⁸⁵ Gae02, 50

⁶⁸⁶ Positio I, 2, 1303

“Let’s suffer together.”

A young fellow had a brain tumor. Don Attilio Negrisola suggested to him to tell Padre Pio about it. The youth did so, and Padre Pio told him: “Let’s suffer together.” Later in the day Padre Pio told don Negrisola: “Today I have a big headache. It’s like a drill piercing my head.” Don Attilio later was told that the boy was healed.⁶⁸⁷

“Did you forget you promise? “

Padre Eusebio Notte showed Padre Pio a letter asking him to offer his sufferings for a priest. The morning after Padre Pio complained with Eusebio of an excruciating pain on the side. Padre Eusebio: “Did you forget you promise? “ Padre Pio: “Oh yes!”⁶⁸⁸

Victim for Pope Pius XII

In the winter 1953-4 Pope Pius XII fell gravely ill. His sister sent a letter to Padre Pio. The Pope recovered, and had Mons. Montini, secretary of State and future Paul VI, send Padre Pio a letter of thanks. Padre Pio had offered himself as victim. The letter is included in the Positio.⁶⁸⁹

“Cheer up! It will go away!”

Padre Agostino was complaining of severe pain in his knee. Padre Pio: “Cheer up! It will go away!” Few minutes later Padre Eusebio saw Padre Pio limping markedly. Padre Eusebio who had heard Padre Agostino’s complaint went to see him. Padre Agostino: “You know, I feel really well, the pain in the knee has disappeared.” Padre Eusebio understood the whole thing.⁶⁹⁰

“Don’t worry.”

Padre Tarcisio Zullo reported that in 1957 the provincial padre in Foggia fell gravely ill with bronchopneumonia. He runs to San Giovanni Rotondo to tell Padre Pio. Padre Pio; “Don’t worry.” When Padre Tarcisio returned to Foggia the superior was healed; meanwhile he was informed that Padre Pio fell sick. (Positio I/2 1303)⁶⁹¹

⁶⁸⁷ Gae02, 51

⁶⁸⁸ Gae02, 51

⁶⁸⁹ Positio I, I, 423

⁶⁹⁰ Gae02, 51

⁶⁹¹ Positio 1, 2 1303

18 MASS: the early morning witnesses, and Padre Pio's statements about Mass.

Altar and Confessional

Padre Francesco Napolitano: "Padre Pio's entire priestly life was contained between two most brilliant lights: the altar and the confessional."⁶⁹²

Padre Pio: "God elects the priest for the Altar and the confessional."⁶⁹³

Five in the morning

Being at five in the morning near the altar of Padre Pio was really a close encounter of the special kind with the supernatural.

Golgotha

The Mass of Padre Pio was a spectacular mystical event, mixing the height of the human complete immolation to God, that we could see, with a mystical and physical renewal of the Passion of Christ from the Garden to the Golgotha, which we couldn't see, but were able to feel.

Padre Pio: "**Jesus associated me to the great endeavor of the human redemption. The Heavenly Father let me ascend on the Cross of His Son. I am sure that from there I will never get down.**"⁶⁹⁴

Witnesses

Mary Ingoldsby: "The early morning call to climb the steep hill to the friary for the 5 AM Mass was a **penitential rite** in itself."⁶⁹⁵ During Mass "His face suggested the face of a suffering Christ bowed down beneath the weight of the cross."⁶⁹⁶

Padre Pio Capuano: "There is no report of any other place in the world where people would **be waiting for hours at the locked door of a church**, rain or shine or snow or wind or cold, to attend to a Mass celebrated at four or five in the morning."⁶⁹⁷

Padre Francesco Napolitano: "As soon as the doors of the church opened there was a **terrible commotion** to get to the altar where Padre Pio was to celebrate. Then, as soon as Padre Pio was in the doorway a veil of silence fell, creating an air of heavenly sensation."⁶⁹⁸

⁶⁹² Nap78, 80

⁶⁹³ Mor13,100

⁶⁹⁴ Mor13, 68

⁶⁹⁵ Ing78, 105

⁶⁹⁶ Ing78, 105

⁶⁹⁷ Cap12, 75

⁶⁹⁸ Nap76, 54-5

Padre Alessio: “As he walked towards the altar with great difficulty, he recited the **Miserere** psalm with deep compunction and humility.”⁶⁹⁹

Rev. Karol Wojtyla, future Pope John Paul II, “in April 1948” attended Padre Pio’s Mass: “It was long. He was suffering profoundly. On the altar, in San Giovanni Rotondo, the sacrifice of Christ himself, the bloodless sacrifice, was taking place, and at the same time, the bloody wounds on the hands made me think of the whole sacrifice, of **Jesus Crucified**. This event stayed with me as an unforgettable experience. This memory lasts until today and somehow, today I have before my eyes what I myself saw then.”⁷⁰⁰

Guido Piovene: “Padre Pio celebrates Mass in a state of **ecstasy and rapture**.”⁷⁰¹

Nino Salvaneschi: “When Padre Pio celebrates Mass gives the feeling of being in a **different world**; he is truly with God.” “During Mass Padre Pio seemed to belong to a humanity that was superior to ours.”⁷⁰²

Oscar De Liso on 1961: “In the Mass as Padre Pio goes into ecstasy, he becomes a spectacle of agony. His eyes are shut, his face contorted in pain, his lips trembling, his cheeks wet with tears. His ecstasy lasts long, while **he relieves the Passion of the Cross**. For several minutes he leans on the altar and weeps, standing perfectly still in mystical transport. The expression of his face is that of a nomad of the beyond.”⁷⁰³

Bishop Giuseppe Petralia: “Padre Pio’s Mass was a mission of reparation. In the Mass he lived **over again in his body** the tragedy of the Passion. Padre Pio was made to suffer the agony of the Gethsemane, the scourging in the pretorium, the crowning with thorns, the mockery of the crowd, the humiliation of the unjust sentence, the carrying of the Cross, and the crucifixion.”⁷⁰⁴

Luigi Peroni: “On the altar, **in Padre Pio’s flesh the whole Passion is lived again**: the agony, scourging, thorns, crucifixion, and the piercing of the chest with a lance.”⁷⁰⁵

“Mons. Paolo Carta, archbishop of Sassari 1962-1982: “At the altar one had the impression that **space and time had been cancelled** between the altar and the Hill of Calvary.”^{706 707}

⁶⁹⁹ Ing78, 103

⁷⁰⁰ Cas11, 70-1

⁷⁰¹ Positio IV, 46

⁷⁰² Nap76, 71

⁷⁰³ DeL62, 10

⁷⁰⁴ Ing78, 99-100

⁷⁰⁵ Per02, 415-6

⁷⁰⁶ Ruf91, 292

⁷⁰⁷ Ing78, 101-2

Padre Domenico Mondrone: “Anyone who has attended Padre Pio’s Mass, has seen **the distance between the altar and the Calvary annihilated.**”⁷⁰⁸

Padre Clemente Naef noted that after the consecration Padre Pio’s head jerked sharply from time to time “as though he had been **struck in the face**”.⁷⁰⁹

Padre Giovanni da Baggio: “Certain nervous twitching’s of his face, certain glances upward, certain movements of his head as he was chasing away something vexatious, suggested **deep suffering** and great efforts to keep him from being caught up into ecstasy.”^{710 711}

Padre Tarcisio Zullo: “**Padre Pio made the Lord’s Passion his own.**”⁷¹²

Padre Luigi in 1921: “Padre Pio celebrated Mass, after hearing confessions for a very long time, around 11:30 AM. This Mass was considered a solemn one. The Mass was always accompanied by the organ. Now only on Sunday the Mass is chanted.”⁷¹³ The Mass he now celebrates at 10:00 AM, is the Conventual.”⁷¹⁴

Padre Innocenzo: “I was assistant to Padre Pio in 1951-3. His alarm clock was always set for 2:30 AM. Each morning went to his cell to accompany him down to the sacristy. I always found him ready and waiting for me, with the beads hidden in his hand while he recited the Rosary.”⁷¹⁵

Alberto Del Fante: “In the Mass Padre Pio reenacts the Passion, becoming **a living sacrificial victim.**”⁷¹⁶

John McCaffery: “When the Mass reached the Consecration one felt that truly this was **the center of the Universe.**”⁷¹⁷

Malachi Gerard Carroll: “With Padre Pio on the altar, Calvary becomes a reality, and the Mass appears in all its **shattering wonder** for each and all.”⁷¹⁸

⁷⁰⁸ Nap76, 57-8

⁷⁰⁹ Ruf91, 292

⁷¹⁰ Ruf91, 292

⁷¹¹ Ing78, 102

⁷¹² las07, 492

⁷¹³ Cas11, 173-4

⁷¹⁴ Cas11, 178

⁷¹⁵ Ing78, 102-3

⁷¹⁶ Ing78, 194

⁷¹⁷ McC78, 50

⁷¹⁸ Mul09. 95

Wanda Poltawska: "The Mass Lasted a long time but the people who filled the church were completely still, transfixed by the Eucharist made real to them by this **extraordinary man**."⁷¹⁹

Graziella Cascavilla: "It was like having **Christ in our midst**."⁷²⁰

Nina Campanile: "Padre Pio was a **divine man**."⁷²¹

Don Pierino Galeone: "I have seen Padre Pio on the altar taking the **appearance of Jesus**."⁷²²

Giovanni Bardazzi da Prato was at the Mass of Padre Pio out of curiosity. "I was observing the celebrant. He seemed to suffer terrible pains. I didn't believe there is a God, but I had a thought: 'This Mass is getting too long. If you **exist let me suffer what he is suffering**'. In an instant it seemed that I was going through the most atrocious tortures. I cried inside me: 'Stop. If it lasts one more moment I will be dead.' The pain stopped. Nobody around me noticed anything. I have learned to never challenge God."⁷²³

Bill Carrigan: "As he began the consecration he seemed to be in great pain, shifting his weight from side to side, hesitating to begin the words of consecration which he would start and repeat, and biting them off with a clicking of his teeth as if in great pain. His cheek muscles twitched and tears were visible on his cheeks. He reached for the chalice and jerked back his hand violently, as it **the pain was so great** he couldn't grasp it. After the Consecration he seemed exhausted and leaned forward as in deep meditation."⁷²⁴

William Carrigan, of the 15th Air Force, assigned at Christmas time 1943 to the American Red Cross Field Office in Foggia.

Father John D. Saint John: "During the Mass he seemed to be in ecstasy. At the Consecration, holding the Host up, he seemed to be out of this world. He seemed not to know where he was. His eyes were aglow."⁷²⁵

Father John was a Jesuit chaplain in the fifteenth Army Air Force in 1943.

Ray Nunten: "When Padre Pio says Mass he seems to be transfigured into a celestial being. You can see him twisting and moving about in agony, and tears roll down his cheeks. When he offers up the Host, he doesn't look directly at the Host, but just over it, into the air; and **the look of his earthly face is not of this world**."⁷²⁶

⁷¹⁹ Gal95, 183

⁷²⁰ las07, 438

⁷²¹ las07, 438

⁷²² Gal09, 69

⁷²³ Bar03, 31-2

⁷²⁴ Ruf91, 258

⁷²⁵ Ruf91, 262

⁷²⁶ Reg05, 175

Raymond Bunten in 1944 was in the 345th Signal Company Wing.

Joe Peterson: "His eye where fixed in a particular spot. He would speak although you couldn't hear him. You would see his lips moving. He seemed to be **in conversation with invisible beings.**"⁷²⁷

In 1943 Joe Peterson was an American GI stationed in Bari at the military post office.

Father John Esseff, from Scranton, Pennsylvania, in May of 1959, accompanied by his friend Father Bob Calligan, went with Mary Pyle to Padre Pio's Mass.

John reported: "That night was chilly, and at 2:00 AM we went to the door of the church. Mary Pyle told us that as soon as we entered we had to go into the sacristy and sign up for an altar to say Mass. In pre Vatican II, concelebration was not allowed. While we both were signing up, Padre Pio came into the sacristy to vest for his Mass. Everyone immediately knelt down. A short time later he came over to me, he took off his glove and I could see the hole in his hand. In fact, **I could see the light through the hole.** A few minutes later he began Mass. The Mass lasted for about three hours. At the consecration, he held the host up for at least twenty minutes."⁷²⁸

Padre Pio:

"It would be easier for the earth to carry on without the sun than without the Mass." ^{729 730}

"The Mass gives God **infinite glory.**"⁷³¹

"The benefits of Mass cannot be enumerated. We will see them in Paradise."⁷³²

"I'd never leave the altar. I'd like to celebrate sixty Masses a day."⁷³³

"If people knew the value of the Mass, there would be policemen at the door, to regulate the access to the church, every time that a Mass is celebrated". ⁷³⁴

"I see all my children who come to the altar, as if in **a mirror.**"⁷³⁵

"I am unworthy to represent Jesus on earth, to be Christ on the altar. The responsibility of the priesthood scares me."^{736 737}

⁷²⁷ Ruf91, 292

⁷²⁸ Ess10, 144

⁷²⁹ Pio10, 119

⁷³⁰ Cap12, 76

⁷³¹ Cle88, 187

⁷³² Cle88, 181

⁷³³ Cle88, 179

⁷³⁴ Cap12, 76

⁷³⁵ Chi99, 232

⁷³⁶ Alb07, 259

⁷³⁷ Ale10, 358

19 CONFESSION: many, fast, severe: it was like the Judgement. Some “go away”.

How many people Padre Pio confessed?

Padre Pio spent most of his day hearing confessions. ⁷³⁸

From 1918 until about 1923 Padre Pio heard confessions fifteen to nineteen hours a day. ⁷³⁹

Padre Pio frequently heard confessions for fifteen hours a day, sometimes even for nineteen hours. He was a martyr to this duty, a martyr to the sacrament of mercy. ⁷⁴⁰

During the 40's and 50's, He confessed about eight hours a day.

In 1962, 83.035 women and 19.837 men registered for confession with Padre Pio: an average of about 273 per day.

In 1967 Padre Pio confessed about 15.000 women and 10.000 men. That's an average of 70 people per day.

For the women there was a confessional. The men confessed kneeling on a kneeler, in the old sacristy.

It has been estimated that he heard at least 5 million confessions. ⁷⁴¹

It was like being at the Judgment.

The average confession made to Padre Pio lasted only three minutes.

Padre Pio demanded that each confession be a true conversion.

No excuses, no insincerity, but frankness, honesty, firm resolution.

Padre Pio had strong views on female fashions in dress. A sign read: "By Padre Pio's explicit wish, women must enter his confessional wearing skirts at least eight inches below the knees. It is forbidden to borrow longer dresses in church and to wear them for the confessional."

For men, shorts, and short sleeves, even on children, were not accepted around Padre Pio. To a man going to confession in short sleeves he said: "Either you lengthen the sleeves or shorten your arms." ⁷⁴²

⁷³⁸ Win88, 30

⁷³⁹ Ruf91, 294

⁷⁴⁰ Ing78, 67

⁷⁴¹ Ing78, 74

⁷⁴² Mod01, 54

Padre Pio wanted to bring lost souls back to God as soon as possible: "I can hit my children. I want to bring them up fast, even with blows".⁷⁴³

Padre Marcellino: "Padre Pio found himself trapped between compassion and duty."⁷⁴⁴
"Padre Pio's interventions seemed at times insensitive and a bit rude. They were part of a long mysterious selection and preparation, reserved especially to those souls who would have become part of his big family."⁷⁴⁵
Padre Pio in the confessional went straight to the point: Christ crucified.⁷⁴⁶

Pope John Paul II in the Canonization of Padre Pio Mass: "He was a generous dispense of divine mercy especially through the sacrament of penance."⁷⁴⁷

"As St. Ambrose said, we should not be ashamed to confess what we were not ashamed of doing."⁷⁴⁸

"I treat people the way they deserve before God."⁷⁴⁹

Once Padre Pio lamented with Padre Gabriele Bove: "There is not one who has asked to be helped to become a saint."⁷⁵⁰

To an unrepented: "Well, if you want to go to hell, I don't. You want to pull me there too."⁷⁵¹

"Never say to God: I have sinned and deserve your punishment. Rather say: I have sinned but be merciful to me."⁷⁵²

"It is difficult that a soul not persistently evil, is damned, because God at the moment of death asks: Do you want me? Those who want to go to hell go there."⁷⁵³

"Do not dwell on sins that have been already confessed. Jesus has forgiven them."⁷⁵⁴

⁷⁴³ Per02, 387

⁷⁴⁴ las06, 57

⁷⁴⁵ las06, 51

⁷⁴⁶ las06, 34

⁷⁴⁷ Joh02, 2002

⁷⁴⁸ Positio 4, 443

⁷⁴⁹ Car02, 78

⁷⁵⁰ las06, 106-7

⁷⁵¹ las06, 41

⁷⁵² las06, 197

⁷⁵³ las06, 198

⁷⁵⁴ Pio10, 76

“As long as you are afraid to fall, you will not sin. You should be afraid when you are not afraid anymore.”^{755 756 757}

“The mercy of God, my son, is infinitely greater than your malice.”⁷⁵⁸

“Severe”

Francesco Napolitano: “Padre Pio was a most severe confessor. Everyone trembled before him.”⁷⁵⁹

Padre Francesco Napolitano: “Padre Pio never compromised with evil, no matter who the sinner was.”⁷⁶⁰

Padre Pellegrino: “For him every confession had to be a sign of conversion.”⁷⁶¹

“A little angry externally.”

“Sometimes words must be a little angry externally, however, serenity never leaves me.”⁷⁶²

“It is better to be reprimanded by a man in this world than by God in the next.”⁷⁶³

“Do as I do. If I have an outburst, internally I am always serene.”^{764 765}

“After I give the absolution I accompany all my penitents as I was their shadow.”⁷⁶⁶

Brusque manners were used at times by Padre Pio to shake up and bring repentance, to keep away the curious and the fanatics.

There was always a reason for his roughness. People actually snipped bits off his habit with nail scissors when they knelt in the corridor as he was passing.

“Go away. What are you her for? What do you want from me? They cut my cord and habit with scissors. This is paganism. This is fanaticism.”⁷⁶⁷

“I’m forced to be rude. I am sorry, but if I don’t act this way, they will kill me.”⁷⁶⁸

⁷⁵⁵ Del62, 556

⁷⁵⁶ Pio10, 16

⁷⁵⁷ Duc68, 20

⁷⁵⁸ Ale10, 304

⁷⁵⁹ Nap76, 68

⁷⁶⁰ Nap76, 67

⁷⁶¹ Iase06, 107

⁷⁶² Sch87, 57

⁷⁶³ Ing78, 68

⁷⁶⁴ Alb07, 279

⁷⁶⁵ Fer10, 453

⁷⁶⁶ Ias06, 350

⁷⁶⁷ Fer10, 453

Padre Tarcisio asked why he was so strict with some people. "My son, before making people suffer, I suffer a lot myself. But it's necessary, because my job is to remove the old and put in the new."⁷⁶⁹

Padre Pio wanted to bring lost souls back to God as soon as possible: "I can hit my children. I want to bring them up fast, even with blows".⁷⁷⁰

Padre Joseph Pius: **"I call Padre Pio an actor for souls."**⁷⁷¹

"If a doctor takes pity on a patient, he will make a wound gangrenous."⁷⁷²

To Padre Carmelo, superior of the convent: "I'm only superficially upset. But my heart is always calm and serene".⁷⁷³

"I act in such a way, because my heart of father wants to recall souls to penance. I can't bear that they remain in sin."⁷⁷⁴

"To rouse certain souls you need cannonballs. Treating them with gentleness is a waste of time."⁷⁷⁵

"I don't give a candy to someone who needs a purgative."⁷⁷⁶

"If I reproach someone, it is for the benefit of their soul."⁷⁷⁷

"Before reproaching a soul, I suffer it first. But it is not I who act, but He who is in me and above me."⁷⁷⁸

"Go away"

At the confessional, before a man could open his mouth: "Go away. In agreement with your wife you have aborted three times!"⁷⁷⁹

⁷⁶⁸ Alb07, 237-8

⁷⁶⁹ Per02, 387

⁷⁷⁰ Per02, 387

⁷⁷¹ Sch87, 68

⁷⁷² Gau73, 154

⁷⁷³ las06, 31

⁷⁷⁴ las06, 28

⁷⁷⁵ las02, 30

⁷⁷⁶ Nap76, 67

⁷⁷⁷ las96, 32

⁷⁷⁸ Alb07, 280

⁷⁷⁹ lase06, 132

Padre Pio: "Do you go to Mass?" Reply: "I have missed Mass ten or twenty times." Padre Pio: "After ten comes eleven. Go away."⁷⁸⁰

A person was confessing bad thoughts against chastity. Padre Pio: "How many times?" "Six or seven." Padre Pio: "Seven is not the same as six. It means one more deadly sin." The person was sent away.⁷⁸¹

One woman who came on a long trip to see Padre Pio said to him in confession, "Padre Pio, four years ago I lost my husband and I haven't gone to church since then." Padre Pio replied: "Because you lost your husband, you also lost God? Go away! Go away!"

I don't want to confess him."

Padre Luigi Lo Viscovo told Padre Pio that a French priest wanted to confess to him, and he wanted know if Padre Po could do it. Padre Pio: "Tell him that I know French, English, Greek, Latin, Aramaic, German, and other languages, but I don't want to confess him." ⁷⁸²

"You must give absolution."

Some friars asked Padre Pio: "When you don't give absolution, those souls come to us. What should we do?" Padre Pio: "You must give absolution. There is only one Padre Pio."⁷⁸³

To Padre Pellegrino: "When I don't give absolution, it is to me that I don't give it."⁷⁸⁴

"Sense of sin"

Pius XII: "The greatest sin is that men have started to lose the sense of sin."⁷⁸⁵

Paul VI: "Once human mind has separated from the divine wisdom the concept of sin has been lost."⁷⁸⁶

To a priest: "What a dreadful thing is to sit in the tribunal of confession, were we dispense the blood of Christ! Take care not to throw it away too easily."⁷⁸⁷

"I should prefer death rather than offending God." "I would prefer martyrdom rather than offending God even in a single instance."⁷⁸⁸

After a day of confessions: "Oh the souls! If you knew how much they cost!"⁷⁸⁹

"I always keep my promises. Whatever I start, I finish it."⁷⁹⁰

⁷⁸⁰ las06, 49

⁷⁸¹ Jas06, 50

⁷⁸² Positio II, 1684

⁷⁸³ Cap06, 112-3

⁷⁸⁴ Jas06, 54

⁷⁸⁵ las06, 22

⁷⁸⁶ las06, 22

⁷⁸⁷ Ing78, 67-8

⁷⁸⁸ las06, 20

⁷⁸⁹ Cap12, 83

⁷⁹⁰ las06, 358

20 Padre Pio's PERSONALITY in the words of witnesses

Padre Lodovico da San Giovanni Rotondo: "He is kind and affable with everyone; always smiling; sometimes he makes jokes, too."⁷⁹¹

Padre Pietro: He is candid, kind, charming, charitable, obedient, modest, and pious.⁷⁹²

Padre Luigi: He is always indifferent before any honor. We have never seen him abandon his simplicity.⁷⁹³

Padre Eusebio: "Padre Pio was a priest in whom God was particularly alive."⁷⁹⁴

"In Padre Pio the supernatural mixed with the natural in a way they you were unable to distinguish were the first ended and the second started."⁷⁹⁵

"Padre Pio was the man of two worlds: heaven and earth."⁷⁹⁶

"People would go to him not only for confession but with every kind of question you could imagine. And when he after confession had to go upstairs, along the corridor were people after him with more questions. And the same questions by different people got different answers. He never said "Let me think about it." He had the answer bing, bing, bing, bing. If I should speak like that you would think that I am a madman."⁷⁹⁷

Padre Alessandro: "Like the Morgione rock in Pietrelcina, Padre Pio had an almost stubborn interior stability."⁷⁹⁸

Padre Alessio: "In San Giovanni Rotondo the extraordinary became ordinary, and nobody paid much attention to it."⁷⁹⁹

Don Giovanni Rossi: 'Padre Pio was a man filled with the Holy Spirit.'⁸⁰⁰

Maria Winowska: Padre Pio had all the beautiful qualities of a southern Italian, including a touch of humor that inspired in him immediate answers and biting witticisms, flavored by peasant shrewdness.⁸⁰¹ "Padre Pio never stopped to say "Yes" to God."⁸⁰²

⁷⁹¹ Cas11, 192

⁷⁹² Cas11, 91

⁷⁹³ Cas11, 174

⁷⁹⁴ SCH87, 122

⁷⁹⁵ Par011, 127

⁷⁹⁶ For99, 11

⁷⁹⁷ Sch87, 118-122

⁷⁹⁸ Ale12, 5

⁷⁹⁹ Par11, 37

⁸⁰⁰ Bru70, 224

⁸⁰¹ Win88, 57

⁸⁰² Win88, 178

Clarice Bruno: "He gave all. All is of divine design."⁸⁰³

Mons. Raffaello Rossi in 1921: "Whatever extraordinary happens in the person of Padre Pio cannot be explained. But it certainly doesn't happen through diabolic intervention, deception or fraud."⁸⁰⁴

"He has deeply felt profound humility, and outmost simplicity and indifference, as if nothing had ever occurred around his person. He is generally polite and respectful."⁸⁰⁵

Mary Ingoldsby: "A masterpiece of God's creative hand."⁸⁰⁶

Bishop Paolo Carta: "He reached the summit of transforming union and mystical experience."⁸⁰⁷

Barbara Ward: "Padre Pio was the last man in the world to forget that Our Lord not only preached to souls but also healed bodies and promised Heaven to those that feed the hungry and clothe the naked."⁸⁰⁸

Eileen Dunn Bertanzetti: "Despite all his afflictions of body and soul, Padre Pio continued to trust Christ and to find great joy in God."⁸⁰⁹ "Padre Pio was bargaining with God for souls"⁸¹⁰

Dorothy Gaudiose: "His authenticity, originality, and genuineness were indisputable, and the sincerity of his spirit was above suspicions."⁸¹¹

Pope Benedict XV in 1920: "Padre Pio is truly a man of God. He is not appreciated by all, as he deserves to be."^{812 813}

Paul VI: "Padre Pio was a representative of Our Lord marked with the imprint of his wounds. He was a man of prayer and suffering."⁸¹⁴

Dr. Bruno Pavone: "At the Casa Sollievo Padre Pio told continually the nuns, the nurses, the doctors: "When you see the patient, look at Jesus Christ. In every sick person, see Jesus suffering. In the sick poor see Jesus twice, because Jesus was very poor."⁸¹⁵

⁸⁰³ Bru70, 226

⁸⁰⁴ Cas11, 132

⁸⁰⁵ Cas11, 95

⁸⁰⁶ Ing78, xiii

⁸⁰⁷ Ing78, 41

⁸⁰⁸ Mor73, xvii Introduction

⁸⁰⁹ Dun99, 12

⁸¹⁰ Ing78, 104

⁸¹¹ Gau73, X

⁸¹² Del62, 78

⁸¹³ Win03, 153

⁸¹⁴ Ing78, 146

⁸¹⁵ Sch87, 35

Padre Lorenzo da San Marco in Lamis: "For the time he was at Montefusco he was always exemplary. He was the most exemplary, not a grumbler."⁸¹⁶

Father Joseph Pius: "To encounter Padre Pio was likely reading medieval history."⁸¹⁷
"We will never be finished with Padre Pio till the end of time."⁸¹⁸

Padre Saint John: "He had a nice chuckle and a nice smile. He was a gentle person. He had a very dignified walk. He spoke a few English words."⁸¹⁹

Padre Francesco Napolitano: "Padre Pio's life on earth was in perpetual union with God."⁸²⁰

Padre Lorenzo: "Padre Agostino and Padre Benedetto used to go to Padre Pio for advice, and some friars would comment: "They went to consult the saint in Mecca."⁸²¹

Padre Meyer: "The crowd would steal his handkerchief, cut pieces from his habit and cut off his cord. He would not even notice it with all the people pushing and pulling."⁸²² Sometimes Padre Pio took his cord and twirled it menacingly at people grabbing him. He would say: "This is paganism! This is fanaticism!"⁸²³

Suzanne Duchess of St. Alban: "The fascination of his gruff manner and the magnetism of his extraordinary saintliness drew people to him, and once they had met him. The experience marked them for life."⁸²⁴

Heidi: "Being in San Giovanni Rotondo is like having a mirror up to your face, but instead of showing your face, it reflects your soul."⁸²⁵

Angelo Mischitelli: "A life between cell, choir, confessional, altar, hallway and veranda."⁸²⁶

Giovanni Bardazzi: "Padre Pio is goodness walking." (*La bonta' che cammina.*)⁸²⁷

⁸¹⁶ Cas11, 151

⁸¹⁷ Scg87, 74

⁸¹⁸ Sch87, 79

⁸¹⁹ Ruf91, 262-3

⁸²⁰ Nap76, 51

⁸²¹ Cas11, 152

⁸²² Ruf91, 293

⁸²³ Ruf91, 293

⁸²⁴ Duc83, ix

⁸²⁵ Duc83, 163

⁸²⁶ Ale11, 30

⁸²⁷ McC78, 28

Padre Ignazio: One evening, joking with the friars, I made them try the effects of veratridine when it is drawn close to the nose. Padre Pio too, took some, and he had to go back to his cell because he couldn't stop sneezing.⁸²⁸

Mary Bridget Nolan: "It doesn't happen every day to hear about Angels smiling, crying, driving cars, involved in human events."⁸²⁹

Dorothy Valls: "Padre Pio had such knowledge of the human soul that Freud could learn from him."⁸³⁰

Padre Alberto: "So many people tell me that Padre Pio is a supernatural being. He is like Christ reincarnated sent by God to stem the evil of people."⁸³¹

Padre Ignazio: He is humble. He is humble, I'll repeat, so much that if not for that, with all that has been going around him...., and he is so obedient.⁸³²

Padre Atanasio Lonardo: "He was a real builder of God's kingdom on earth."⁸³³

Padre Innocenzo Santoro: "Padre Pio never refused anyone, anything. All one had to do was ask."⁸³⁴

Padre Giovanni da Baggio: "Padre Pio had the ingenuous candor of a little child, and he opened his heart with great affection to those who approached him in a frank and sincere spirit."⁸³⁵

Padre Cherubino: "Padre Pio is very simple, and for this reason he rather needs direction and advice from those around him."⁸³⁶

Padre Marcellino: "We will only really know Padre Pio in Heaven."⁸³⁷

Padre Calogero Peri: "It is difficult for me to understand God's plan on Padre Pio, whose saintliness has been opposed and exalted as in few cases in the history of the Church."⁸³⁸

⁸²⁸ Cas11, 168

⁸²⁹ Ale11, 34

⁸³⁰ Sch87, 143

⁸³¹ Sch87, 49

⁸³² Cas11, 170

⁸³³ las07, 605

⁸³⁴ las07, 605

⁸³⁵ Mul09, 118

⁸³⁶ Cas11, 198

⁸³⁷ las07, 592

⁸³⁸ las07, 594

Padre Romolo: “In my opinion Padre Pio is informal, like a child who would need clear and definite orders in all the areas of his behavior.”⁸³⁹

Padre Lorenzo: “His humility is remarkable. One cannot suppose the existence in him of duplicity. He is very simple, so that he rather needs direction and advice. He is a little prone to judging his superiors.”⁸⁴⁰

Venerable Giocondo Lorgna: “Padre Pio is the most affable, cordial, angelic, obedient. He has healed others and he is always ill.”⁸⁴¹

Archbishop Adolfo Tortolo: “Padre Pio moved the world and continues⁸⁴² to move it.”

Archbishop Andrea Cesarano: “I saw Padre Pio in 1933 when he was in complete seclusion. He was calm, serene, cheerful, and fully obedient to the orders.”⁸⁴³

Padre Donato da Welle: “Padre Pio is a great saint.”⁸⁴⁴

Don Pierino Galeone: Padre Pio converted sinners, healed incurable sick people, predicted the future, was at the bedside of the dying as it happened to my mother, and in many cases in hospitals, private homes and concentration camps. He drove cars of sleeping drivers, as it happened to a friend of mine, and saved from grave accidents distracted or reckless drivers.⁸⁴⁵

Jim Gallagher (at the end of the Biography of Padre Pio that he wrote): “Now I understand what the gospel writer John felt when he wrote: There are many other things that Jesus did. If they were all written down, one by one, I suppose that the whole world could not hold the books that would be written.”⁸⁴⁶

Mons. Raffaele Pellicchia, Archbishop of Sorrento and Castellammare di Stabia: “The glorification of Padre Pio is the clearest answer that the Church of the Ecumenical Council gives to the modern age, because the joys and the hopes, the sadness and anguishes of humankind today, especially of the poor and of people suffering, were also his joys and hopes, sadness and anguishes. And anything that was genuinely human echoed in his heart.”⁸⁴⁷

⁸³⁹ Cas11, 185

⁸⁴⁰ Cas11, 158

⁸⁴¹ Cas11, 63-4

⁸⁴² Ale010, 362

⁸⁴³ Cam11, 56

⁸⁴⁴ Ger95, 129

⁸⁴⁵ Positio 2, 1107

⁸⁴⁶ Gal 95, 228

⁸⁴⁷ Per02, 542

21 Padre Pio's frail health, unexplained high fevers, gift of tears.

Padre Rosario da Aliminusa: "Padre Pio always seemed to be at the extreme limits of his strength, and perpetually at the point of death."⁸⁴⁸

Rev. Bernard Ruffin: Since childhood Padre was plagued by ill-defined physical problems. He suffered from intestinal irritability, inability to retain solid food for weeks and months on end, spasms of violent coughing, excruciating headaches, and unusually high temperatures. Some days he would seem to be reduced to the point of death, only to recover just as suddenly. In 1908 in Montefusco a doctor made the devastating diagnosis of pulmonary tuberculosis, and he had to be sent home to prevent contagion. At home, Dr. Andrea Cardone refused to give that diagnosis, and suggested to see a specialist in Naples. In Naples the doctors were not able to say what the matter was. He went back to Montefusco, but he was soon seized by violent stomach cramps and persistent vomiting, and had to be sent home again. Each time he returned home he improved. He could not remain a single day at any friary without suffering a relapse. Padre Benedetto obtained for him a dispensation to live at home, with the Capuchin habit, and complete his studies privately. But he started feeling ill even in Pietrelcina. In March of 1910 he had continuous fevers, cough, pain in the chest and back. In April he was confined to bed. In May he had chest pains. In July the pains increased.⁸⁴⁹

Mons. Raffaello Rossi: "For his studies he went from convent to convent, however, many times the state of his health forced him to go back breathing his native air. He was said to suffer from bronchial pneumonia; in reality, the medical exams never confirmed this positively."⁸⁵⁰

Padre Luigi: "What I saw is that at times he would fall ill very once in a while, and sweat in an extraordinary manner."⁸⁵¹ "Padre Pio fell seriously ill on the feast of the Immaculate in 1919, and in May 5, 1920. We thought he was going to die; the rumor had spread that he would die at thirty-three, the age he was about to turn then. Instead, he healed and got better."⁸⁵²

Padre Nazareno in his notes in 1916, when Padre Pio was in Foggia, in St. Anna's convent: "He got a bad fever of 41C (105.8F) degrees and higher. I called Dr. Del Prete, he found infiltration in both apexes and ordered complete isolation. Dr. Tarallo was called for consultation and he diagnosed the same thing. Both doctors would come every evening to visit Padre Pio. They were puzzled and said this must have been a special disorder, coming

⁸⁴⁸ Nap76, 99

⁸⁴⁹ Ruf91, 71 ss.

⁸⁵⁰ Cas11,10

⁸⁵¹ Cas11, 172

⁸⁵² Cas11, 176

and going. The fever stayed for several days and then suddenly disappeared, with great confusion of the doctors. In summary both doctors said that he didn't have tuberculosis. The same conclusion had been reached by Dr. Cardona in Pietrelcina.”^{853 854 855}

Padre Marciano Morra: Prof. V. Ewans from London told Padre Carmelo, at a conference in “Casa Sollievo” on May 15, 1956: “For us doctors Padre Pio is biologically dead. A human being can't work so long hours, and lose so much blood, without adequate food, rest, and vacation time. According to the scientific principles of the basic needs for survival, Padre Pio is biologically dead.”⁸⁵⁶

Padre Pio's high fevers

In the old days the body temperature was taken by mercury thermometer, today no longer in common use. Normal body temperature is 98.2°F (or 36.8°C). A temperature at or above about 104 °F (40 °C) requires treatment.

Padre Pio had long bouts of high fevers, inexplicable mystical fevers, followed by normal temperatures.⁸⁵⁷

Padre Pio himself said that at times his temperature rose to 118.4. He said; “that happens when I am ill. But the illness is a moral, rather than a physical, illness”⁸⁵⁸ and said it happened when he had “some representation of the Lord”, and seemed like he was “in a furnace, still always conscious”.⁸⁵⁹

A friar attested that “even under the strain of this fever, Padre Pio is not knocked down, but gets up, moves about, and can do everything.”⁸⁶⁰ It is baffling that no delirium or other mental disturbances accompanied such high temperatures.⁸⁶¹

In the military hospital he continued to suffer fevers with extraordinarily high temperatures. A thing which he and his colleagues in religion had become used to, But which were completely new to the medical and nursing staff.⁸⁶²

⁸⁵³ Chi67, I, 84-90

⁸⁵⁴ Gia12, 97

⁸⁵⁵ Chi99, 89-90

⁸⁵⁶ Mor06, 243-4

⁸⁵⁷ Mal99, 49

⁸⁵⁸ Cas11, 127

⁸⁵⁹ Cas11, 127

⁸⁶⁰ Cas11, 127

⁸⁶¹ Pas91, 29

⁸⁶² Gal95, 73

On December 1915 at the Trinity Military Hospital in Naples, during the routine physical, Padre Pio's temperature was taken by Dr. Giuseppe Grieco, lieutenant medical doctor in the Italian Army, with an armpit mercury thermometer. In less than one minute the thermometer cracked, having gone over the maximum temperature of 42C (107.6). Three other thermometers cracked the same way. Dr. Grieco called in a colleague dr. Francesco Melle. They decided to try with a bath thermometer, removed from the casing that could read up to 80C (176F). The thermometer read 48C (118.4).

They couldn't believe it, so they tried with a laboratory precision thermometer. This time the temperature was 49C (120.2).

They decided to inform the captain prof. Dr. Felice D'Onofrio, chief of medical services. He came in, measured again, and the reading was 49C. "This is a mystery. This is impossible. I can't believe my eyes. He should be in agony. This man is either a saint or a devil." He prescribed quinine and went to see him in the morning. He took again the temperature and was 36.7C (98.06). "I don't understand anything. Let's send him home to die in peace." ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴

Dr. Giorgio Festa in 1920 took Padre Pio's temperature as part of his investigation. The reading was 48.5C.

Padre Alberto D'Apolito reported that in 1920 "I would take Padre Pio's temperature several times and it would register between 46C and 47C (114,8F – 116,6F).⁸⁶⁵

In 1921 Padre Lorenzo, superior of the convent, testified under oath to Mons. Rossi that he was skeptical, and had personally witnessed and recorded Padre Pio with fevers of 43C (109.4F) degrees Fahrenheit, then 45C (113F) degrees, and finally 48C (118.4F) degrees.⁸⁶⁶
⁸⁶⁷

San Giovanni Rotondo, February 8, 1917: *"I have been sick of pneumonia, with very high fevers."*⁸⁶⁸

The fevers were over 42C, the maximum reached by a normal thermometer, because the thermometers cracked when used on Padre Pio. During a similar episode, on January 27 1917, the superior of the convent, Padre Paolino da Casacalenda, decided to take Padre Pio's temperature personally. The mercury climbed to 108F degrees, than broke the bulb of the thermometer. Padre Paolino hurried to the bathroom and fetched a bath thermometer, freed it from the wooden sheath, and placed it under Pio's armpit. The temperature soared to 125.5F degrees.⁸⁶⁹ "When I removed the thermometer from the armpit it had reached

⁸⁶³ All00, 178-84

⁸⁶⁴ Cap12, 168

⁸⁶⁵ Alb07, 69

⁸⁶⁶ Cas11, 126-7

⁸⁶⁷ Cas11, 153

⁸⁶⁸ Epist I, 866

⁸⁶⁹ Ruf91, 134

52C. Fifty two degrees! Well, I looked at Padre Pio. He didn't seem in bad shape. I put a hand on his forehead. It was not hot. The color was of somebody who has no fever.”^{870 871}

Padre Dominic Meyer, from Belle

ville, Illinois was sent in 1947 to the Convent to take care of the more than 250 letters Padre Pio received daily in English and German. He did it for the next thirteen years. He described in September 1949 a bout with "sister fever" in which Padre Pio's temperature was measured by dr. Sanguinetti with a special thermometer as 114F degrees.

Padre Ezechia Cardone testified the on the last Sunday of August 1945 the superior ordered Padre Pio to have his temperature taken by Dr Avenia. After few seconds the thermometer broke because the temperature was too high. ⁸⁷²

Padre Pio's gift of tears

Padre Pellegrino: “When Padre Pio prepared himself for confession, he invoked Our Lady and wept. He cried so many tears that with these alone he could have cancelled all of his sins. Once, he was crying and I told him about it. He said: “So now to cry for my sins I need to ask your permission?”⁸⁷³

Padre Eusebio was confessing Padre Pio. When he had finished confessing his sins he burst in tears. Padre Eusebio: “I can't see any proportion between the sins you have confessed and your display of such pain and sorrow.” Padre Pio: “Son, I am the biggest sinner on this earth!” And he continued to cry sorrowfully. ⁸⁷⁴

Padre Antonino testified: “In Sant'Elia a Pianisi, at the time of the common prayers, and especially after Communion, brother Pio shed so many tears that made a little pit in the pavement. We asked him for the reason, and he never told us. One day, since I was his spiritual director, I asked him under obedience, and he said: “I cry for my sins, and the sins of everybody.”⁸⁷⁵

⁸⁷⁰ Pao78, 86

⁸⁷¹ Chi99, 100

⁸⁷³ las06, 43

⁸⁷⁴ las06, 44

⁸⁷⁵ Ale74, 32

Brother Leo (Fra' Leone) classmate of Padre Pio 1903-8, testified: "While praying, Padre Pio was always crying, silently, and so abundantly that his tears were leaving traces on the stone pavement of the choir. We youngsters made fun of him. So he took the habit of lying on the floor hi large handkerchief in front of him.

After praying he would take the handkerchief that was all wet. You could have squeezed it!"^{876 877 878}

Padre Damaso da Sant'Elia a Pianisi gave a similar testimony.⁸⁷⁹ Padre Antonio da San Giovanni Rotondo, reported the same, and when he asked Brother Pio why he was crying, the answer was: "I cry for my sins and those of mankind."⁸⁸⁰

Padre Placido did the novitiate with Padre Pio in 1902. All the novices had an assigns stall for meditation. They noticed that while meditating, fra' Pio cried abundantly. One day he and the other novices jokingly asked future Padre Pio: "Why is your place in the choir always wet and ours dry?" Padre Placido reported that from that day on fra' Pio spread out his large handkerchief on the floor in front to him and it was always soaked with tears.⁸⁸¹

Dr. Franco Lotti found Padre Pio crying in his room. He asked why he was shedding those tears. "I am crying at the thought of when I will have to be in God's presence."⁸⁸²

He used to say: "Good works are the fruit of many tears and of a lot of suffering."
Francesco Napolitano: "Padre Pio never failed to cry when he celebrated the Divine Sacrifice."⁸⁸³

"I have committed so many sins! Think that from birth, on May 25, 1887 until vestition, on January 23 1903, I never thanked the Lord for having been baptized so soon, just fourteen hours after birth, at 8:00 AM of May 26. I am an ungrateful wretch.

"And he continued crying."⁸⁸⁴

⁸⁷⁶ Win88, 134-5

⁸⁷⁷ Ing75, 24

⁸⁷⁸ Positio III/1, 50

⁸⁷⁹ Ale10, 33

⁸⁸⁰ Ale10, 33

⁸⁸¹ Cap06, 136-7

⁸⁸² las06, 42

⁸⁸³ Nap76, 53

⁸⁸⁴ Win 88, 174

22 Padre Pio's eating, drinking, sleeping needs and habits, "discipline".

"I have great distress in meeting the daily needs of eating, drinking, and sleeping. I do it only because the Lord wants it."⁸⁸⁵

Padre Pio's eating and drinking habits

To eat very little was a constant in Padre Pio's life.⁸⁸⁶

Padre Agostino: "He eats about 20 grams of food every 24 hours."⁸⁸⁷

Padre Roberto da Nove: Padre Pio eats nothing for breakfast or dinner. Lunch: boiled vegetables, fruit of season, sometimes an egg.⁸⁸⁸ Sometimes he has a hot chocolate for dinner.⁸⁸⁹ There are periods when he can't keep anything down: moments when he takes to some food, which later he cannot tolerate.⁸⁹⁰ Many evenings he doesn't eat anything at all.⁸⁹¹

Padre Romolo da San Marco in Lamis: "He doesn't eat much. He eats rather sparingly. He eats just a little bit of everything. He eats more or less a third of what I eat."^{892 893}

Padre Pio to his nephew Mario Pennelli: "In forty years I have not been able to eat even half of a loaf of bread."^{894 895}

Padre Alberto: "Padre Pio had some very hard biscuits and roasted chick peas in the pantry drawer. Instead of the food brought to him he would put one of those in his mouth, and chew very slowly, giving everyone the impression that he was eating." It was truly amazing how he could bear up in the confessional for so many hours without adequate nourishment."^{896 897}

⁸⁸⁵ Epist. I, 107

⁸⁸⁶ Cas11, 69

⁸⁸⁷ Positio 1, 1, 569

⁸⁸⁸ Cas11, 69

⁸⁸⁹ Cas11, 88

⁸⁹⁰ Cas11, 89

⁸⁹¹ Cas11, 175

⁸⁹² Cas11, 88

⁸⁹³ Cas11, 182

⁸⁹⁴ Cas11, 69

⁸⁹⁵ Gal09, 46

⁸⁹⁶ Cas11, 88

⁸⁹⁷ Alb07, 100

Dr. Pavone. “Padre Pio ate very little. He used to go once a day to the refectory under obedience. In medical terms the nourishment of Padre Pio was absolutely insufficient. These things are against the natural law; against everything. But they happened.”⁸⁹⁸

Fra’ Modestino: “Padre Pio ate very little. Some days he ate nothing at all. On a Christmas day he took an espresso coffee. He said: “It’s Christmas and it’s time to celebrate. Once in a while he enjoyed a slice of pork liver, or artichokes or turnips sent from Pietrelcina”⁸⁹⁹

Fra’ Modestino reported: “One day Padre Pio told me: My son, pray for me. My belly is swollen and hurts. Today I ate only 30 grams of food.”⁹⁰⁰

One day Padre Pio told Fra’ Modestino: “The greatest favor I could get from the superior would be to dispense me from eating.”^{901 902}

Padre Dominic Meyer: “He also ate macaroni, cheese, peas, beans, fruit, liver, fried sausage, dried ham, and as all good Italians, he drank a glass of wine. But everything was eaten in minute quantities. Frequently he handed much of the food that was served to him to the friar next to him.”⁹⁰³

Every doctor who observed him eating stated that what he ate was insufficient to keep an adult alive.⁹⁰⁴

Padre Pio said that he was nourished by the sole Eucharist: “It is the Lord who does this and not I. It is the Lord who is working in me.”⁹⁰⁵

Padre Nazareno d’Arpaise: “In Foggia Padre Pio was prepared special meals. He would just taste the food and then pass it to other friars. I asked him: “Piuccio haven’t you tuberculosis?” “Yes?” “Why then you give your food to other friars? Don’t you know that your disease is highly contagious?” “Yes, but my disease, by special disposition of the Lord, is not contagious.”^{906 907}

Padre Damaso da Sant’Elia: “Once, he passed twenty days without eating.”⁹⁰⁸

⁸⁹⁸ Sch87, 34-5

⁸⁹⁹ Mod01, 29-30, 32 , 50-1

⁹⁰⁰ Positio 2, 147

⁹⁰¹ Mod01, 30

⁹⁰² Positio II, 147

⁹⁰³ Ruf91, 289

⁹⁰⁴ Ruf91, 289

⁹⁰⁵ Ruf91, 290

⁹⁰⁶ Gia12, 97

⁹⁰⁷ Chi99, 89

⁹⁰⁸ Positio 3, 1, 816

Padre Raffaele testified at the Process: "One day he fell ill. We took his weight. It was 83 kilos. He spent three days in bed without touching any food the whole time. When he got up recovered, he weighed 86 kilos. He had put on three kilos without eating anything for three days." ⁹⁰⁹

Padre Pio's sleeping habits

Padre Pio slept with just a sheet and a light plaid, as he couldn't stand heavy blankets. ⁹¹⁰

Padre Pio asked a young man how long he had slept the previous night. "Six or seven."

Padre Pio replied: "That's as much I sleep in one year." ⁹¹¹

Padre Pio: "I have great distress in meeting the daily needs of eating, drinking, and sleeping. I do it only because the Lord wants it." ⁹¹²

Padre Raffaele: "In his early priestly life he would get up at 3:00 in the morning. In his later years, generally he would not go to bed at all. When he would go to bed he would put the alarm at three o' clock. He would only sleep for about three hours at most." ⁹¹³

Padre Eusebio: "He would get up very early in the morning, clean his wounds and start to say the rosary and pray and meditate." ⁹¹⁴

Typical day of Padre Pio

Padre Roberto da Nove, testified in 1920: "Padre Pio gets up at the same time of the community 5:30 AM. He hears confessions until 10:00 AM, when he celebrates Holy Mass. After Mass, he returns to his cell for the thanksgiving prayer. He then goes down to the sacristy to listen to all those who wish to talk to him and be blessed. They are many and come from all the regions of Italy and from abroad. It takes great patience to listen to so many miseries and to welcome so many sick and desperate souls, who ask for help, confidence, faith, peace. At noon he has lunch in the refectory of the small minor seminary of which he is the spiritual director. His menu consists of boiled vegetables, fruit (when in season), with sometimes an egg. And this is all he eats in one day, since neither in the morning nor in the evening does he take anything else. In the evening he stays a while to converse with the community." ⁹¹⁵

Padre Raffaele: In his early priestly life he would get up at 3:00 in the morning. He would celebrate Mass whenever his superiors would tell him. Many times his superior had to call him out of the confessional to go to the refectory. Otherwise he would be hearing

⁹⁰⁹ Positio 2, 1405

⁹¹⁰ las06, 323

⁹¹¹ Sch87, 35

⁹¹² Epist. I, 107

⁹¹³ Sch87, 98

⁹¹⁴ Sch87, 120

⁹¹⁵ Cas11, 68-9

confessions all the time. He ate only a little. He would just take a nibble. Then, he would hear confessions until the Angelus at 6:00 pm. He never came to supper in the evening. In his later years, generally he would not go to bed at all. After the earthquake of 1939 he slept in an ambulance parked in the friary garden for almost a month.⁹¹⁶

Padre Pio's self-scourging "Discipline".

When he was ten years old Francesco started scourging himself, to imitate Jesus, who had been beaten by the Jews.⁹¹⁷

During the year of novitiate in Morcone, on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays the community took the discipline. The friars and novices went to the choir, pulled the habit from their backs and struck themselves on the bare flesh with a chain. During the discipline they were to think of the Passion of Jesus.⁹¹⁸ There was always blood on the floor after these religious exercises.⁹¹⁹

In Pietrelcina Padre Pio continued to observe the "discipline" on the customary days, striking himself with a metal chain until the blood run.⁹²⁰

One evening Don Giuseppe Orlando noted that Padre Pio has difficulty sitting still, like he was hurting from something. Don Giuseppe asked why. Padre Pio: "You know Peppino, today is Friday. We friars on Friday evenings have the discipline. I must have given a blow too many to this old back."⁹²¹

⁹¹⁶ Sch87, 97-100

⁹¹⁷ Positio I,1, 606

⁹¹⁸ Ruf91, 51

⁹¹⁹ Duc83, 36

⁹²⁰ Ruf91, 97

⁹²¹ Flu95, 136

23 Padre Pio's poetical little literary gems

*Mary Ingoldsby: "Padre Pio wasn't a literary genius. There is no literary stile in his Letters, although at times he is like a poet, lyrical in the way he launches out into a description. But in his later letters he says things that are literary gems."*⁹²²

The halcyon

"The halcyon is a little bird that nests on the beach. He builds the nest in a round shape, so tightly compressed, that water cannot permeate it. The nest has an opening on top, so that the little birds can breathe fresh air. The nests are able to float without sinking or filling with seawater. Those little balls never overturn. Your hearts may be similar, tight on every side, so that they are not penetrated by the storms of the world, of the flesh, and of the devil. And there be only the opening on top to breathe and aspirate Jesus."⁹²³

Oranges of Genoa

"You should be like the oranges of Genoa's Riviera. They are the whole year full of fruits, flowers, and leaves."⁹²⁴

Row a boat

"It is very easy to row a boat when it is not shaken by winds. But it is very difficult to do it when the winds are blowing."⁹²⁵

Tight shoes

"Scruples are like tight shoes. You can't walk in them. Despise them."⁹²⁶

Donkey

"Our body is like a donkey. We beat him, but with some consideration. Otherwise he throws himself on the ground and will not carry us anymore."⁹²⁷

Drowning

"Drowning on high seas or chocking on a glass of water has death as the same outcome."⁹²⁸
⁹²⁹

Stones

"With repeated strokes of stone-chisel, and diligent polishing, the divine artist prepares the stones that will be used to build the eternal building."^{930 931}

⁹²² Sch87, 134

⁹²³ Epist. IV, 444-5

⁹²⁴ Epist. IV, 440

⁹²⁵ Epist. IV, 433

⁹²⁶ Cas11, 280

⁹²⁷ Del62, 48

⁹²⁸ Del62, 55

⁹²⁹ Pio10, 13

Sore wound

"How can a physician heal a sore or a wound if you don't show it to him?"⁹³²

Tall ears of grain

"The tall ears of grain are vain and empty; the ones bent to the ground are humble and laden with grain."^{933 934 935}

Harvest time

"I act as they do at harvest time: they beat the sheaves to separate the wheat from the straw. Then they winnow the wheat to eliminate the straw and leave the wheat behind."⁹³⁶

Teaching to walk

"The mom teaches the child walking by supporting him. But later he has to walk by himself."⁹³⁷

Running

"In the spiritual life, the faster we run, the less tired we feel."⁹³⁸

Little steps

"Unable to take big steps be content with little steps, until you have the legs to run; or wings to fly."⁹³⁹

The wind will blow

"Keep going forward. If you stop, the wind will blow you back."⁹⁴⁰

The thread

"As the pearls are held together by the thread, thus the virtues by charity"⁹⁴¹

The pearls

"The pearls fall when the thread breaks, thus the virtues are lost if charity diminishes."⁹⁴²

⁹³⁰ Epist. II, 87

⁹³¹ Epist. I, 329

⁹³² Epist. IV, 443

⁹³³ Gau74, 191

⁹³⁴ Del50, 552

⁹³⁵ Pio10, 96-7

⁹³⁶ las06, 31-2

⁹³⁷ Pio10, 16

⁹³⁸ Pio10, 14

⁹³⁹ Pio10, 228

⁹⁴⁰ Mor73, 26

⁹⁴¹ Pio10, 135

⁹⁴² Pio10, 135

Tomorrow

“Do not care about tomorrow. Do good deeds today. And when tomorrow comes, it will be called today, and then you will care about it.”⁹⁴³

Manna

“Be confident in the Providence. Like the people of Israel in the desert, it’s necessary to stock up manna for one day only.” (Ex. 16,33).⁹⁴⁴

Specks of dust

Pietruccio the blind: “Padre Pio wanted that I confessed every eight days. He used to say: “A housewife who has a beautiful piece of furniture, she dusts it every day. She always finds a speck of dust. We must do the same with our souls.””⁹⁴⁵

River flowing at great speed

“What should we say looking at a poor peasant intent in observing a river flowing at great speed? Maybe we would laugh at him, and with good reason. It is a folly to fix our gaze on something that is rapidly passing. This is the state of a person fixing his eye on visible things.”^{946 947}

Precious diamond

Padre Pio told Katharina Tangari: “Every Christian denomination in the world feeds off of the Catholic Church. Our Holy Catholic Church is like a great and extremely precious unpolished diamond, from which every so often somebody takes a particle and polishes it – not without the help of the evil one – so that it begins to shine better than the great unpolished diamond. And this shine draws men, dazzles them and deceives them, so that the particle necessarily is worn out and comes to nothing. This is the game of deception, which appears and reappears with time. Jesus warned us to watch out for it.”⁹⁴⁸

Precious royal things

To Padre Benedetto, March 26, 1914: “For some time the Lord God has given to my soul very big gifts... To my soul happens what would happen to a poor shepherd if he was introduced to a royal room, where are an endless number of precious things; things that he has never seen before. When the shepherd gets out, he will certainly have in the eyes of his mind all the objects, beautiful and precious, but he will not be able to tell their number, nor to give them their proper name. He would like to tell others of what he has seen; he would collect all of his intellectual and scientific knowledge to do well so; but seeing that all of his efforts wouldn’t be able to have him understood, he prefers better to be silent.”⁹⁴⁹

⁹⁴³ Epist. IV, 437

⁹⁴⁴ Epist. IV, 437-8

⁹⁴⁵ las06, 352-3

⁹⁴⁶ Epist. II, 190

⁹⁴⁷ Dun99, 144

⁹⁴⁸ Tan 96

⁹⁴⁹ Epist. I, 461-2

24 Humor of Padre Pio: His quips, funny anecdotes, amusing stories and jokes.

Padre Pio's quips are difficult to translate because they were expressed in the Neapolitan dialect of the countryside and very often was involved a play on words.

Padre Pio's statements:

"Keep an attitude of holy joyousness that gives encouragement to others."

"When I am dead I will make an even bigger din than when I was alive."

Two clowns

Two nursing students in miniskirts were told that if they wanted to confess to Padre Pio they needed to wear longer clothes. They did, and looking in the mirror one of them said: "We just look like clowns." When Padre Pio arrived, looking at the line of people waiting, told the friar who was accompanying him: "I am not going to confess those two clowns."⁹⁵⁰

Clowns in miniskirt

A girl in miniskirt was told that a longer dress was needed to confess to Padre Pio. She went to a store with her mom to buy appropriate clothes. Looking at herself in the mirror on a new dress she said: "If my boyfriend could see me he would think I was a clown." When her turn came and the grate opened she heard: "Go away! I don't confess clowns."⁹⁵¹

The hat of Countess Telfner

Countess Rina Telfner was wearing a hat. Padre Pio: "Do you think you are prettier with that thing on your head?" She stopped wearing hats.⁹⁵²

The stolen horse of the peasant

In the early days, at least in one occasion, Padre Pio, in good humor, force Padre Paolino, the superior of the convent, to share the responsibility for "making miracles". A peasant knocked at the friary door. Padre Pio opened, and a peasant asked for "the friar who works miracles". Padre Pio led him to Padre Paolino's room and remained outside eavesdropping. The peasant told Padre Paolino: "You know everything. My horse has been stolen. You have to tell me who stole it." Padre Paolino replied: "The proverb says: 'He who knows your habits goes in and robs.'" The peasant left, and returned eight days later with a present of cheese for Padre Paolino. He told him: "When I got back home I thought over your words and singled out who could know my habits. I went to his house and said: 'You stole my horse. The friar that works miracles told me.' At these words he gave me back my horse."

⁹⁵⁰ las06, 152

⁹⁵¹ las06, 152

⁹⁵² las06, 148

Padre Paolino would often joke with Padre Pio: “You are not the only one to work miracles.”⁹⁵³

A fool was needed for this

Cleonice Morcaldi told Padre Pio: ‘Padre, you suffer so much because you had the imprudence of offering yourself for the whole humanity’. Padre Pio: “Well, a fool was needed for this.”^{954 955}

The goldfinch stops chirping

In 1916 Padre Pio was talking at a meeting of Franciscan tertiaries at the Ventrella home. A goldfinch in the cage interrupted him with a persistent chirping. Padre Pio said: “Quiet! Listen you too!” The bird stopped, and resumed only when Padre Pio was leaving the meeting.⁹⁵⁶

The birds stop singing

Dr. Nicola Centra and several other people were conversing with Padre Pio in the garden on a summer afternoon. They couldn’t hear each other because many birds were singing on the trees. Padre Pio turned towards the trees and said: “Enough now.” Dr. Centra later reported: “The birds obeyed to Padre Pio.”⁹⁵⁷

Sugared almond (confetto)

A friar offered to Padre Pio a sugared almond. He accepted it and started chewing it. He was then accompanied towards the sacristy to hear the confession of men. When they reached the door he said: “Don’t open the door yet. Let me finish this candy. Otherwise they will say: ‘What kind of saint is this, if he eats candies?’”⁹⁵⁸

The ox growing horns

Carlo Campanini told his doctor in Florence: Tomorrow I’m going to see Padre Pio. The doctor replied: ‘He is a hysterical who got the wound by thinking too much about Jesus on the Cross.’

When Campanini visited Padre Pio, he told him: "When you see your doctor, tell him to think intensely about being an ox. Let's see if he grows horns."⁹⁵⁹

Envelope addressed to the Holy Father

Padre Bernardo showed a letter to Padre Pio. Reading the address, he said: “Pio, You need to respect me. They just made me cardinal. The address says ‘His Eminence Padre

⁹⁵³ Ruf91, 168-9

⁹⁵⁴ Cle97,

⁹⁵⁵ Duc68, 20

⁹⁵⁶ Cov07, 27-8

⁹⁵⁷ Cov07, 141-2

⁹⁵⁸ Par011, 126-7

⁹⁵⁹ Cat91, 186

Bernardo.” Padre Pio’ “You have to respect me more than that, this one beats You”. Padre Pio showed him an envelope addressed to “Holy Father Pio da Pietrelcina”.⁹⁶⁰

Butchers and thieves

There was a discussion on who is more important and gets precedence over the other, the doctors or the lawyers. The pope suggested: “Let’s do the same as they do when they hung a person: “Praecedant carnefices, sequantur latrones” As to say: “The executioners (doctors) go first, and they are followed by the thieves (attorneys).” “Who enters first, the doctors or the lawyer? The butchers enter first, and then the thieves.”⁹⁶¹ (*In short, the doctors are butchers, and the lawyers thieves.*)

The crackling voice of Carlo Campanini

Carlo Campanini joined the choir, after Padre Pio’s evening prayers, in singing a hymn to Mary. The refrain was “To the Heaven I will go to see her one day.” Carlo’s voice was a bit crackling. Back in the sacristy Padre Pio told Carlo: “Hey you, when it comes to getting to Heaven you always have a bit of a struggle don’t you?”⁹⁶²

Three useless things

Padre Pio used to say jokingly: “Three things are useless: washing a donkey’s head, adding water to the ocean, and preaching to nuns, friars, and priests.”⁹⁶³

The Holy Father is in Rome

Fra Modestino reported: “One day Padre Pio was coming out of the sacristy, and a woman came to him and asked: “Where is the Holy Father?” Padre Pio answered: “The Holy Father is in Rome.” Padre Pio entered the door of the friary and left. The woman asked me: “Were his the Holy Father?” I told her: “You were just talking to him.”⁹⁶⁴

Long sermon

A priest celebrated Mass and preached the sermon. Padre Pio was in the audience. After Mass he asked Padre Pio: “What do you think of my sermon?” Padre Pio: “Good, but if you kept on much longer you’d be talking to yourself.”⁹⁶⁵

Rose

“What should say to my sister Rose?” “Tell her to become a carnation.”⁹⁶⁶

By the hair

⁹⁶⁰ Cap12, 387-9-8

⁹⁶¹ Cap12, 388

⁹⁶² Iase06, 122

⁹⁶³ Nap78, 198

⁹⁶⁴ Sch87, 137

⁹⁶⁵ Kea07, 25

⁹⁶⁶ Cap12, 390

“Padre Pio, will you take me to Paradise, even you will have to grab me by the hair?” Padre Pio: “I might need to grab you by the neck, because you will have so little hair!”⁹⁶⁷

Barbarossa

“Frederick Barbarossa (Holy roman Emperor of the 12th century) went to a monastery and said to the superior: “I will come back a year from now, and if you don’t know the answer to three questions I will destroy your monastery. The first question was: “What is the distance between the earth and the moon?” The second “What is my worth as an emperor?” The third was: “What I am thinking now?” The superior was desperate, but the cook said to him: “Don’t worry, I will answer those questions.” The year passed, the cook put on the vestments of the superior, and Barbarossa came back. “Do you have the answers?” “Yes, sire.” “What is the distance?”. The cook gave an enormous cipher. “How do you know?” “I measured it, and if you don’t believe it, measure it yourself.” “All right! What is my worth?” “Judas sold our lord Jesus for thirty pieces of silver. You must be worth a little less than him, let’s say twenty eight.” “All right. Now what am I thinking?” “You are thinking that you are speaking to the superior when instead you are speaking to the cook!”⁹⁶⁸

The key

Padre Pio used to tell a story: "One day Our Lord making rounds of Paradise saw some strange faces. He asked Peter: Who let these people in? Peter: "Nothing to do with me." The Lord: 'But you have the key.' Peter: 'There is nothing I can do, and you can't do either.' The Lord: 'What do you mean?' 'It's your mother. Every time she finds my back turned, she opens the gate and lets somebody in.'"^{969 970}

Saint Joseph

“St. Peter saw a man that should not have been in Paradise. He asked: “Who let you in?” The man answered: “St. Joseph did.” St. Joseph told St. Peter: “He was a carpenter, so I let him in.” St. Peter: “No exceptions, he has to leave.” St. Joseph: “If that is the case, Mary get the child and let’s leave.” St. Peter, afraid to lose them said: “Did you say carpenter? Now I remember. There is an exception for carpenters!”^{971 972}

Caterpillar

A drunken looking at a caterpillar: “Oh Lord, why did you give so many feet to this little thing, and only two to me who am unable to stand?”^{973 974}

⁹⁶⁷ Cap12, 390

⁹⁶⁸ Ruf91, 415-6

⁹⁶⁹ McC78, 140

⁹⁷⁰ Nap78, 205-6

⁹⁷¹ Cap12, 393

⁹⁷² Par011, 273-6

⁹⁷³ Nap78, 204

⁹⁷⁴ Cap12, 390

Benedictine

When Padre Pio had to be operated of hernia in 1925, he refused anesthesia. Dr. Festa convinced him to take a little glass of Benedictine liqueur. He did reluctantly have a sip of it. When asked to drink a little more of it, he told dr. Festa: "That's enough, otherwise we will have a confrontation between the Benedictine and the Capuchin."⁹⁷⁵

Inpatient

Padre Pio had not been feeling well and the friars tried to convince him to go some few days inpatient in Casa Sollievo. He said: "What do you think the doctors know!" "But you have created a hospital!" "Yes, but the hospital is for sick people, not for the doctors!"^{976 977}

The hearing aid of Padre Costantino

One day after lunch padre Pio said to Padre Costantino Capobianco: "You hear better than usual. Do you have a device?" Padre Costantino replied that indeed he was wearing a hearing aid. Padre Pio: "Take it off. Let me see it." When he got it in his hand Padre Pio said to the other friars : "Come on, boys. This is the right time to talk bad about padre Costantino. He can't hear now!"^{978 979 980}

The scale

At the confessional: "Father I have only committed light sins." Padre Pio: "Did you weigh them on the pharmacist's scale?"⁹⁸¹

Psychiatry

A woman told Padre Pio that her doctor had recommended for her shock treatment. Padre Pio: "If you are not crazy already, you surely will be after shock treatments."⁹⁸²

A mouse

When doctors Festa and Romanelli did a joint examination of Padre Pio's wounds in 1920, Padre Pio didn't lose its jovial attitude and told them a question and answer joke: "What is like a sick person in between two doctors? He is like a mouse between two cats!"^{983 984 985}

⁹⁷⁵ Cap12, 397

⁹⁷⁶ Cap12, 398

⁹⁷⁷ Nap78, 198

⁹⁷⁸ Cat91, 188

⁹⁷⁹ Cap12, 395

⁹⁸⁰ Cap06, 228-9

⁹⁸¹ Cap12, 396

⁹⁸² Nap78, 208-9

⁹⁸³ Sch87, 31

⁹⁸⁴ Cap12, 393

⁹⁸⁵ Nap78, 198

Here not there

Reported by Dr. Festa: A colleague of mine asked Padre Pio : "Why the lesions are here and not in other parts of the body?" Answer: "You are a doctor. You should tell me why they should have been in other parts of the body and not here."^{986 987 988} The colleague of dr. Festa was dr. Bignami.^{989 990}

The King and the recruit

The king was coming to inspect, and the recruit was prepared by the sergeant: The King will ask you 3 questions: how old are you? Answer 22.

How long have you been in the army? Answer 2. Whom you like most, your king or your country? Answer: both. The king came and asked the recruit: How many years have you been in the army? 22. How old are you? 2. The king got frustrated and said: Either of us is stupid. The recruits answer: "Both your majesty."^{991 992}

Legs

"Padre my leg is not doing well." "Lucky you! I have both legs in bad shape."^{993 994}

Empty head

Padre Isidoro told Padre Pio: "I have to go inpatient in Casa Sollievo because it has been a month now that I have atrocious headaches. Pray for me." Padre Pio laughed. Padre Isidoro came back to Padre Pio after a week. He was all smiles. "They didn't find anything in my head". Padre Pio: "That is something that we all knew already."⁹⁹⁵

Lightning

During a lightning a friar told Padre Pio: "Father let's move away from the transformer. Ten people were killed yesterday. "We ran no risk of this. There are only two of us."^{996 997}

To a doctor

"Do you know why you doctors never go on strike? Because if you go on strike people will realize that, without you, they get better, and faster."⁹⁹⁸

⁹⁸⁶ Win88, 71

⁹⁸⁷ Ger95, 173-273

⁹⁸⁸ Cap12, 393

⁹⁸⁹ Del62, 79-80

⁹⁹⁰ Win88, 71

⁹⁹¹ Cat91, 184

⁹⁹² Nap78, 202-3

⁹⁹³ Cap12, 399

⁹⁹⁴ Nap78, 199

⁹⁹⁵ Ale10, 221

⁹⁹⁶ Cat91, 185

⁹⁹⁷ Cap12, 390

⁹⁹⁸ Cap12, 391

Wedding

Padre Pio was celebrating a wedding, and the groom was so emotional that he was unable to say "Yes". Padre Pio asked several times and then added: "Well, when are you going to say yes? Perhaps you want me to marry her?"⁹⁹⁹

A lie

Rina Giordanelli went to see Padre Pio with Francesco one of her children. When they saw Padre Pio, Francesco was munching on a chocolate given to him by a friar. Padre Pio: "Will you give it to me." The child said no and hid the chocolate behind his back. An onlooker said to the child: "How do you dare to say no to Padre Pio? Give it to him!" Padre Pio to the man: "What do you mean? I gave him the chocolate, and now he has to give it back to me?" Padre Pio lied to avoid embarrassment of the child.^{1000 1001}

Not feeling well

"Father, my friend asked me to tell you that she has not been feeling well for the past two years. What should I tell her?" "Tell her that I have not been feeling well for the past seventy years."¹⁰⁰²

Roundtrip train ticket

A farmer who had never traveled was about to take the train for the first time. At the counter: "Where are you going?" "It's not your business." "But I need to know it to issue a ticket." After a long arguing he bought a round trip ticket. The train started moving, and when it entered a long dark tunnel he got terribly scared. He asked: "Where are we going?" "We are going to hell" was the answer. The man: "I am not worried. I have a roundtrip ticket."¹⁰⁰³
¹⁰⁰⁴

Mousetrap

In 1959 Padre Pio was show the newly built church of Santa Maria delle Grazie, just before the inauguration on July 1st. The church was several times larger than the original church, and to everybody's surprise Padre Pio was not impressed and called it "a mousetrap". He said "*Ma che avete fatto. Nu mastrillo? Doveva essere piu' grande, molto piu' grande.*" "What did you make? A mousetrap? It should have been bigger, much bigger." In other occasion he called it "a matchbox"¹⁰⁰⁵

Not so humorous air conditioning

⁹⁹⁹ Cap12, 391

¹⁰⁰⁰ Pro02, 145-6

¹⁰⁰¹ Gio87, 92

¹⁰⁰² Cap12, 390

¹⁰⁰³ Sch87, 66

¹⁰⁰⁴ Cap12, 391

¹⁰⁰⁵ Con01, 218

Padre Costantino Capobianco witnessed this whole episode. The superior Padre Carmelo ordered to install an air conditioning box, donated by a benefactor, in Padre Pio's room, while he was in the confessional. When Padre Pio went back to his room asked what that was, and how much it cost, and said: "This in an offence against poverty. What will the Seraphic Father Saint Francis say?" These words were said to Padre Tarcisio, who replied: "Padre, it's not your fault. The superior decided so against your will. With your attitude you make people lose peace." Then Padre Pio looked at Padre Costantino and asked: "What do you say?" Padre Costantino: "Padre Tarcisio is right. You didn't want it. If there is a fault is certainly not yours." Padre Pio never turned it on. It became an extra shelf for little objects.¹⁰⁰⁶

Too long

Padre Joseph Pius, Bill Martin before becoming a Capuchin friar: "Once I heard that Padre Sexto said to him: "I wish you another fifty years." Padre Pio replied: "What harm I have ever done to you?"¹⁰⁰⁷

The bricklayer in the crypt

Padre Pio walking in the church saw a bricklayer carrying stuff downstairs in the crypt, working on Padre Pio's tomb. He asked: "What are you making?" The man was extremely embarrassed and said: "I don't know; maybe an altar." Padre Pio: "Remember that I will spend very little time down there."

The tomb

Padre Pio was asked what he thought of the tomb they were building for him. "I think that it's a bit smallish and I will not have much air to breath."

Brother Bill Martin helped Padre Pio in the convent for several years. He reported that one day he was told by Padre Pio with a perfect American accent: "Say, would you mind closing that window?"¹⁰⁰⁸

¹⁰⁰⁶ Cap06, 242-4

¹⁰⁰⁷ Sch87, 65

¹⁰⁰⁸ Ing78, 97

25 Padre Pio the priest: **PERFECT VICTIM** on the altar and in the confessional

Suffering before being born:

Padre Tarcisio asked Padre Pio: “When did you start suffering?” Padre Pio: **“I started suffering since I was in my mother’s womb.”**¹⁰⁰⁹

Elected since birth:

In a letter to spiritual daughter Maria Campanile Padre Pio wrote: **“The Lord from my birth showed me signs of a very special predilection.”**¹⁰¹⁰

Padre Pio gave importance to the fact of being baptized less than 24 hours after birth.

Padre Pio said one day: “I have committed so many sins! Think that from birth, on May 25, 1887, until taking the habit, on January 23 1903, I never thanked the Lord for having been baptized so soon, just fourteen hours after birth, at 8:00 AM of May 26. I am an ungrateful wretch.” And he continued crying.¹⁰¹¹

Remembered everything since the crib:

Gherardo Leone: **“When talking about his infancy Padre Pio said that he remembered everything about it, including when he still was in the crib.”**¹⁰¹²

Still in the crib he started having the visible companionship of his Guardian Angel.

In a letter to Padre Agostino: **“The Guardian Angel has been my companion since my infancy.”**¹⁰¹³

Still in the crib he started seeing the devils too. Years later he recalled:

“When I was in the crib, and my mom extinguished the lamp I saw those horrible monsters and screamed terrified. Than mom turned the lamp back on, and the monsters disappeared, and I stopped screaming”¹⁰¹⁴

The devils were constantly lurking around his cradle in the form of hideous terrifying monsters.¹⁰¹⁵

At age three started reciting prayers by himself:

¹⁰⁰⁹ Per02, 23

¹⁰¹⁰ Epist. III, 1006

¹⁰¹¹ Win 88, 174

¹⁰¹² Leo76, 27

¹⁰¹³ Epist. I, 321

¹⁰¹⁴ Fer08, 51

¹⁰¹⁵ Duc68, 23

Around age three recited rosary and other prayers by himself.¹⁰¹⁶

At age five offered himself to God:

At the age of five Francesco had the thought and feeling to consecrate himself forever to God.¹⁰¹⁷

The Sacred Heart accepted his offer:

One day he felt like not playing with the other kids, and sat in a pew in the church, and Jesus from the tabernacle made a sign with the hand to come to the altar, and put his hand on Francesco's head.¹⁰¹⁸

As a young child he was reluctant to play with other kids:

Francesco used to say to his mom: "I don't want to play with the other kids because they curse".¹⁰¹⁹ "Mom, my companions say bad things and offend Jesus".¹⁰²⁰

At age nine Padre Pio went with his father to Altavilla Irpina for the feast of Saint Pellegrino. While in the church, a young mother, holding her deformed sick child, prayed aloud for his recovery. At one point she approached the altar of Saint Pellegrino, threw the child on it, and said "If you don't want to heal him, you got to take him back!" To the general astonishment the child fell on his feet, and for the first time in his life he walked. He was healed.

Padre Raffaele da Sant'Elia a Pianisi reported that, many years later, Padre Pio narrated to him that episode crying abundantly.¹⁰²¹

Don Nicola Caruso, a priest in Pietrelcina, reported that when Francesco went home from school at night he would find many times a priest standing on the doorway of his home. He did not let Francesco get in the house. Then, a barefoot child would come, and make the sign of the cross, and the priest would disappear.¹⁰²²

Spending long hours in prayer:

He, in agreement with the sacristan Michele Peruto had himself locked in the church, and the sacristan would let him out at a convened time. He wanted to pray and meditate alone.¹⁰²³

At 15 in a vision Jesus shows Francesco that his life will be used to snatch souls from the devil:

¹⁰¹⁶ Cas11, 276

¹⁰¹⁷ Ale10, 53

¹⁰¹⁸ Fer10, 50

¹⁰¹⁹ Fer10, 41

¹⁰²⁰ Ale70, 17

¹⁰²¹ Fer10, 46

¹⁰²² Fer10, 44-5

¹⁰²³ Fer10, 42

“I was suddenly taken by a majestic man of rare beauty, bright as the sun, on a very large field, where on one side there were people dressed in white, spotless as snow, and on the other side there was a multitude with horrible faces, dressed in black. The majestic man said: “You will have to fight as a valiant warrior. I will be close to you. As a reward for the victory you will receive a splendid crown.” At That point a horrid gigantic formidable man challenged me to a fight. With the help of the majestic man I fought, overcame him, and defeated him, compelling him to run away.”¹⁰²⁴

Five days later Francesco, still shocked, receives another vision:

“The night before entering the novitiate I had another vision. I saw Jesus and His Mother who, in all their majesty encouraged me, and assured me of their predilection.”¹⁰²⁵

At 23, on August 10, 1910, at the moment of his ordination to priesthood, Padre Pio renewed the offer of his life, this time as a PERFECT VICTIM. (The perfection of the victim was achieved by the priestly powers of Mass and confession.)

Souvenir of my first Mass: “Jesus, my sigh and my life, today that with trepidation I raise You in a mystery of love may I be for the world Way, Truth and Life, and for You holy priest a PERFECT VICTIM.” P. Pio, Capp.¹⁰²⁶

On September 7, 1910, twenty eight days after the offer of PERFECT VICTIM, Padre Pio received the seal of acceptance:

Under obedience to Padre Agostino: “Yes, I received the stigmata. I was aghast. They were visible, especially in one hand, and prayed the Lord to remove this visible sign, and they disappeared. But the sharp pain did not go away.”¹⁰²⁷

Since Padre Pio as a Capuchin friar was bound by the vow of obedience, he couldn’t make any offer without the approval of his superior; in this case his spiritual director. So, he wrote to him making the request.

November 29, 1910 to Padre Benedetto: “On other occasions I offered myself to the Lord as a victim for poor sinners and souls in Purgatory. This has grown continuously in my heart, and now it has become a powerful passion. Now I wish to make this offering with you authorization.”¹⁰²⁸

Padre Benedetto’s answer on December 1, 1910: “Make the offering.”¹⁰²⁹

In the period between the invisible wounds in 1910, and the permanent wounds in 1918, Padre Pio was subject to mysterious illnesses, physical pains, heavenly visions, spiritual aridity, bodily fights with the devils, scruples about supposed wrongdoing in his earlier life,

¹⁰²⁴ Epist. I, 1280-4

¹⁰²⁵ Epist. I, 1284

¹⁰²⁶ Epist. I, 196

¹⁰²⁷ Epist. I, 669

¹⁰²⁸ Epist. I, 206

¹⁰²⁹ Epist. I, 207

and a terrifying obscurity that the experts call “Dark night of the spirit”. The sweetest consolations were combined with the most atrocious suffering. All that contributed to a painful and extraordinary purification of Padre Pio’s soul.^{1030 1031}

We have an extraordinary insight in this transformation through Padre Pio’s letters, and a manuscript written by himself: “Breve trattato della notte oscura dell’anima” (Brief treaty on the dark night of the soul).¹⁰³²

Padre Pio wrote down about the spiritual aridity on the back of sixteen used envelopes. It was more taking notes of what was going on, rather than wanting to teach something. Saint John of the Cross went through the same experience, and first he called it “The dark night of the soul”.¹⁰³³

Here is a sequence of statements by Padre Pio:

February 24, 1911: “The spiritual afflictions proceed at the same pace of the physical ailments.”

March 19, 1911: “The devil continues to wage war, and doesn’t show signs of giving in.”¹⁰³⁴

March 29, 1911: “These days the devil gets up to all kind of tricks. I get terrible headaches to the point that I almost can’t see where I put the pen.”¹⁰³⁵

March 21, 1912 to Padre Agostino: “From Thursday evening to Saturday, and also on Mondays, it is like my heart, hands, and feet are painfully pierced by a sword.”¹⁰³⁶

April 18, 1912 to Padre Agostino: “There are things that cannot be translated in a human language without losing their profound and celestial meaning. This morning, during the thanksgiving after Mass, the heart of Jesus and mine were fused. There were no more two hearts beating, but only one. My heart had disappeared like a drop of water lost in a sea.”¹⁰³⁷

August 26, 1912 to Padre Agostino: “Oh! What a beautiful thing to become a victim of love.”¹⁰³⁸

¹⁰³⁰ Ale10, 58-9

¹⁰³¹ Reg05, 47-53

¹⁰³² Epist. IV, 1097-1116

¹⁰³³ Cro03

¹⁰³⁴ Epist. I, 215

¹⁰³⁵ Epist. I, 216

¹⁰³⁶ Epist. I, 266

¹⁰³⁷ Epist. I, 273

¹⁰³⁸ Epist. I, 300

November 5, 1912 to Padre Agostino: “Jesus made me understand the meaning of being a victim. Jesus wants that I suffer without any support.”¹⁰³⁹

November 18, 1912: “Jesus, Mary, and the guardian Angel keep encouraging me and repeating to me that the victim to be as such needs to shed all of its blood.”¹⁰⁴⁰

On February 13, 1913 Jesus told Padre Pio: “I will make you suffer, but I will also give the strength. “My son, you would have abandoned me, if I hadn’t crucified you.” “Under the Cross one learns to love, and I give it only to the souls dearest to me.” ¹⁰⁴¹

March 12, 1913 to Padre Agostino: “Jesus told me: I need victims to placate my Father’s rage; renew to me the sacrifice of all yourself, and do it without any reservation.”¹⁰⁴²

June 1913 to Padre Benedetto: “The Lord shows me, like in a mirror, my life ahead: nothing else than martyrdom.”¹⁰⁴³

Letter April 25, 1914: ‘Rom.9:3 “For I could wish that I myself were accursed and separated from Christ for the sake of my brothers, my kin according to the flesh.” “O Lord, remove me from the book of life, as long as you save my brothers.”’¹⁰⁴⁴

June 21, 1914: “I am tired of living, and my soul ardently longs for death.”¹⁰⁴⁵

September 4, 1915 to Padre Agostino: “I feel like all my bones are disjoined, crushed, and mangled.”¹⁰⁴⁶

March 23, 1916 to Padre Agostino: “Darkness is followed by more darkness. It has become pitch dark for me. When will the sun rise for me?”¹⁰⁴⁷

March 23, 1916 to Padre Agostino: “I am tired of living. I abhor this world as much as Jesus abhors the sin.”¹⁰⁴⁸

May 30, 1918 to Padre Benedetto: “I renewed the offer of all myself. After that I felt like falling in this hard prison, and heard the crash of the door closing behind me, and felt

¹⁰³⁹ Epist. I, 311

¹⁰⁴⁰ Epist. I, 315

¹⁰⁴¹ Epist. I, 339

¹⁰⁴² Epist. I, 343

¹⁰⁴³ Epist. I, 368

¹⁰⁴⁴ Epist. II 80-81

¹⁰⁴⁵ Epist. II, 117

¹⁰⁴⁶ Epist. I, 640

¹⁰⁴⁷ Epist. I, 333

¹⁰⁴⁸ Epist. I, 333

***those tight shackles, and it was like I was losing my life. From then on I feel like in hell.*"¹⁰⁴⁹**

On August 5-7, 1918, continuing his ascend towards the transforming union with God, Padre Pio received an extraordinary "stroke of love": the Transverberation.

***"The evening of the fifth a celestial person, holding a very long sharp pointed steel blade which seemed to emit fire, hurled it into my soul with all its might. All done in a split of a second everything in my inside was lashed by fire and steel. I felt I was dying. The agony continued without ceasing until the morning of August 7. From that moment on I feel an open wound which causes me to suffer continual pain."*¹⁰⁵⁰**

On September 20, 1918, between 9 and 10 in the morning, Padre Pio received the supreme seal of the PERFECT VICTIM, and joined permanently the Passion of Christ on the Cross: The Stigmata Wounds.

Padre Pio describes the stigmatization in the letter to Padre Benedetto on October 22, 1918:

***"I was in the choir after Mass. Suddenly I was wrapped in a sea of blazing light. In that light I saw a mysterious individual, similar to the one I had seen the evening of August 5. He had hands, feet and side dripping blood. From his wounds came rays of very bright white light that penetrated my hands, my feet, and my side. They were like blades of fire that penetrated my skin piercing, cutting, and breaking. I felt that I would die. The pain was immense. The wounds were bleeding, especially the one on the side of the heart. I had barely the strength to drag me to my cell to clean my clothes all soaked in blood. Oh my God, how much confusion and humiliation I feel in having to show what You have done in this poor creature of yours!"*¹⁰⁵¹**

In the letter to Padre Benedetto on October 17, 1918 he had asked to pray that the wounds be removed:

***"Please help me! All my inside rains blood and I am forced to see it flow outside. I beg that this torment, this condemnation, this humiliation, this confusion stops!"*¹⁰⁵²**

On January 22, 1953, Padre Pio celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his entrance in the Capuchin order.

"Fifty years nailed to the Cross."

¹⁰⁴⁹ Epist. I, 1053-4

¹⁰⁵⁰ Epist. I, 1065

¹⁰⁵¹ Epist. I, 1093-5

¹⁰⁵² Epist. I, 1090-1

“Fifty years of religious life, fifty years nailed to the cross, fifty years of devouring fire: for you, o Lord, for your redeemed. My soul nothing else desires than bringing all of them to you and patiently wait that this devouring fire burns all myself in the desire of dying.”¹⁰⁵³

“Aren’t you satisfied how much I have suffered?”

On May 25, 1968 fra’ Modestino was in Padre Pio’s cell. Padre Pio said: “Boy, do you want to know what happened this morning? A little old woman told me: “You have to live one hundred more years. How will we do without you?” I replied: “Aren’t you satisfied how much I have suffered? You are wishing me more suffering instead of wishing that I go to God?”¹⁰⁵⁴

“I offer to you my daily suffering.”

On September 12, 1968 in a letter sent by Padre Pio to the Pope Paul VI: "I offer to you my prayers and my daily suffering, so that the Lord comfort you with his grace, to continue defending the eternal truth that never changes with the times change. I thank you for the clear words in the "Humanae Vitae" (The encyclical letter 'Of human life') and confirm my faith and my unconditional obedience."¹⁰⁵⁵

More than 50 years in few square yards

Padre Pio spent more than fifty years in few square yards, between the cell, the altar, and the confessional. ¹⁰⁵⁶

10 M

In 1967 more than 10 million people assisted to Padre Pio’s Masses. ¹⁰⁵⁷

2 M

In 1967 more than 2 million people had interaction with Padre Pio. ¹⁰⁵⁸

¹⁰⁵³ Epist. I, 1032

¹⁰⁵⁴ Mod 88

¹⁰⁵⁵ Epist. IV, 12-4

¹⁰⁵⁶ Soggi2007, 72

¹⁰⁵⁷ Ternavasio 2006, 7

¹⁰⁵⁸ Manelli, 226

Padre Pio's suffering

***"Suffering is pleasant."*¹⁰⁵⁹ *"My sufferings are pleasing."*¹⁰⁶⁰ *"I suffer only when I don't suffer."*¹⁰⁶¹ *"Suffering is my daily bread, my delight."*¹⁰⁶² *"I suffer greatly for not being able to win all my brothers to God."*^{1063 1064}**

Padre Cherubino: Padre Pio's life is one of enduring suffering.¹⁰⁶⁵

Padre Lodovico: "He tries to conceal his suffering with special industry and ingenuity."¹⁰⁶⁶

Dr. Pavone: "The wounds that Padre Pio had never changed. They remained constant. This is not explainable medically. Besides the stigmata, he had the crowning with thorns and the transverberation. He tried very hard to hide everything."¹⁰⁶⁷

There are three white linens dotted with blood, saved in the friary. They are accompanied by a written testimony by Padre Onorato. On May 6, 1965 he used the lined to wipe Padre Pio sweating forehead. The sweat was bloody. Padre Pio was sweating blood.¹⁰⁶⁸

Padre Joseph Pius, Bill Martin before becoming a Capuchin friar, about the article of Barbara Hildebrand in the Journal of the American Medical Association that Padre Pio's stigmata were the result of hysteria: "I saw him in the last three years of his life. It was the worst period of his life. The suffering was nothing less than horrible. He was always calm, not only with open bleeding wounds, but also with the scourging, the carrying of the cross, and the crowning with thorns, the entire Passion. So if at any time he would have been emotional or hysterical, it would have been during this time. It never occurred."¹⁰⁶⁹

Asked by Mons. Rossi if he did penitential practice, Padre Pio said: "I don't do penitential practices. I take the ones the Lord sends. I have been forbidden penitential practices on account of my poor health."¹⁰⁷⁰

Padre Eusebio Notte tells us that Padre Pio made a fourth vow in which he bound himself never to refuse anything God asked of him.¹⁰⁷¹

¹⁰⁵⁹ Pio10, 49

¹⁰⁶⁰ Pio10, 56

¹⁰⁶¹ Pio10, 56

¹⁰⁶² Pio10, 43

¹⁰⁶³ Pio10, 175

¹⁰⁶⁴ Flu94, 121

¹⁰⁶⁵ Cas11, 198

¹⁰⁶⁶ Cas11, 194

¹⁰⁶⁷ Sch87, 33

¹⁰⁶⁸ Mod01, 76

¹⁰⁶⁹ Sch87, 64

¹⁰⁷⁰ Cas11, 213

¹⁰⁷¹ Ing78, 66

Padre Pio never revealed the real reason why he had to live in Pietrelcina, outside of a convent.¹⁰⁷²

When Padre Pio was prohibited to say Mass in public, on June 11, 1931 he said:
“Let’s God’s will be done.”¹⁰⁷³ “All will come out for the glory of God.”¹⁰⁷⁴

Perfect Priest, model of priests

Padre Gianluigi Pasquale: “Padre Pio spent his life in the two specific expressions of the priestly ministry: the Eucharistic celebration, and the sacramental confession.”¹⁰⁷⁵

McGregor: In Padre Pio’s priesthood we find characteristics of permanent value, in an age undergoing transformation.¹⁰⁷⁶

Padre Vincenzo Frezza: If Padre Pio had not been a priest he could not have fulfilled his mission to co-redeem. God did not only want a new victim, but he wanted this victim to be a priest.¹⁰⁷⁷ “It is the state of priest-victim that makes Padre Pio unique in the Church up to now.”¹⁰⁷⁸

Maria Winowska: Padre Pio was above all a priest and the grace lavished in him was essentially priestly.¹⁰⁷⁹

Padre Gerardo Di Flumeri: Hadn’t Padre Pio been a priest, he would never have become a victim.¹⁰⁸⁰

Padre Marcellino: “By his example Padre Pio invited every priest to place on high Eucharist, Confession, and obedience to the Church.”¹⁰⁸¹

¹⁰⁷² Mod87, 55

¹⁰⁷³ las06, 351

¹⁰⁷⁴ las06, 351

¹⁰⁷⁵ Pas10, 11

¹⁰⁷⁶ Gre74, 62

¹⁰⁷⁷ Fre78. 352-3

¹⁰⁷⁸ Fre78, 353-4

¹⁰⁷⁹ Win88, n23

¹⁰⁸⁰ Flu83, 27

¹⁰⁸¹ las06, 18

Cardinal Corrado Ursi: Padre Pio was “a complete sacrifice”, the humble and great Cyrenean of Christ”. “He lived crucified, just like Christ”. “Whoever wishes to find him can do so along the way of the cross.”¹⁰⁸²

To the newly ordained Padre Tarcisio da Cervinara: “My dear, you are the victim. A wish that reveals, understandably with strong words, how hard is the reality that waits a new priest, in implementing his own apostolate.”¹⁰⁸³

To the newly ordained Padre Alberto d’Apolito: “Love and give yourself to the souls. God demands everybody’s heart, especially the one of his ministers.”¹⁰⁸⁴

To the newly ordained don Domenico Labellarte: “My son, priesthood is so terrible, and the mission is so sublime that, if I had known it before, I would have run away in Thebaid, and become hermit.”¹⁰⁸⁵

Mario Sanvico asked: “What mission have you come for?” Padre Pio: ‘I have come for the priests.’¹⁰⁸⁶

John Paul II: “May his example encourage priests to carry out their ministry with joy and diligence.”¹⁰⁸⁷

Padre Alberto D’Apolito asked Padre Pio: “If you were reborn, would you become a Capuchin and a priest again?” Padre Pio: “Yes, I would become a Capuchin again, but not a priest. How unworthy I am to represent Jesus on heart! How unworthy I am to be Christ on the altar! Every morning I suffer and tremble intensely at the thought that I must sacrifice and crucify Jesus, to offer Him victim to Our Heavenly Father! If, as a student, I had the knowledge that I have now, I would not have been ordained a priest. My only comfort is that of being associated with Jesus in the Divine Sacrifice and in the redemption of souls.”¹⁰⁸⁸

Bro. Francis Mary F. I. : “How many souls he purchased through his life of suffering, endured out of love of God, and united to Christ’s suffering, will be a surprise to all when revealed on the day of the judgment!”¹⁰⁸⁹

¹⁰⁸² Ale10, 357

¹⁰⁸³ Per02, 103

¹⁰⁸⁴ Per02, 103

¹⁰⁸⁵ Per02, 103

¹⁰⁸⁶ las06, 17

¹⁰⁸⁷ Joh02, 2002

¹⁰⁸⁸ Alb07, 250

¹⁰⁸⁹ Mul09, 89

26 Padre Pio and Francis of Assisi side by side

Padre Pio loved and admired St. Francis to the point that he decided to spend his life in the Franciscan Capuchin Order.

Padre Pio saw St. Francis frequently, while in ecstasy.

1

St. Francis was born in Assisi on Sept. 26, 1181 to Pietro di Bernardone, a prominent businessman, and to Pica Bourlemont, originally from France.

He was baptized Giovanni in honor of St. John the Baptist, while the father was in France for business. When Pietro came back he decided to call him Francesco instead.

Padre Pio was born in Pietrelcina on May 25, 1887, to Orazio Forgione and Maria Giuseppa De Nunzio. They farmed their own land. The day after birth Padre Pio was baptized Francesco.

2

Francesco was self-thought, and by himself read a lot of books, learned several languages, and he liked enjoying the company of many friends.

Padre Pio went to Mass and recited the rosary daily with his family since his early childhood. He received informal schooling through private teachers, including elementary and junior high levels.

3

In 1201, age 20 Francis was a soldier in a military expedition against Perugia, was taken prisoner at Collestrada, and spent a year in captivity.

In 1204 Francis left for Puglia to enlist in the army of Gualtiero di Brienne. But on his way, in Spoleto he had a celestial vision, and decided to return to Assisi.

In the fall of 1205 in the church of San Damiano the icon of Christ Crucified came alive and said to him three times: "Francis, Francis, go and repair My house which, as you can see, is falling into ruins."

In January 1206, age 25, his father was very indignant with him because of his religiosity. After a final interview at the presence of the bishop Guido II, Francis renounced his father and his patrimony, laying aside even the garment he had on, and started living as a beggar and preaching.

Padre Pio spent the years to age 23 preparing for priesthood in the Capuchin order. He spent the 5 years after ordination as a recruit in the Italian army spending most of the time in Pietrelcina, where he prayed and meditated and receive the invisible stigmata..

4

In 1209, age 28, Francis and his followers went to Rome and got approval from Pope Innocent III to found a new religious order.

He called the community 'lesser friars' (frati minori), and they lived in a deserted lazaret house in Rivo Torto, near Assisi.

Two years later, on Palm Sunday, 28 March 1211 Francis received Clare at the Porziuncola and established the Order of Poor Dames, later called Poor Clares.

When Padre Pio moved to the convent of San Giovanni Rotondo in 1918, age 31, he encouraged his spiritual children to join the third order of Saint Francis.

He exchanged numerous letters of spiritual direction, promotes prayer groups, and started first the Saint Francis Hospital, and then the House for the Relief of Suffering.

5

In 1217 the growing congregation of 5000 friars, followers of Francis was divided in provinces and groups were sent to France, Germany, Hungary, Spain and to the East.

In 1219 Francis went to Egypt. Crossing the lines between the sultan and the Crusaders in Damietta, he was received by the sultan Melek-el-Kamel. He visited the holy places in Palestine in 1220.

Padre Pio did not found a new order, and never went on a mission.

6

La Verna, a gift to Francis from the count Orlando di Chiusi was his favorite spot for prayer and contemplation. While he was praying on 14 September 1224, the Feast of the Exaltation of the Cross, he received there the stigmata.

Brother Leo reported: "Suddenly he saw a vision of a seraph, a six-winged angel on a cross. This angel gave him the gift of the five wounds of Christ."

The wound stayed until his death 2 years later.

Padre Pio got the invisible wound in 1910 at the age of 23 in Pietrelcina, and the visible wounds by the Crucifix in the choir of the church in 1918.

He suffered the pain of the stigmata until his death, 58 years later.

7 Suffering from several ailments, Francis was brought to the Porziuncola where he spent the last days of his life.

He died at the age of 45 on the evening of 3 October 1226 singing Psalm 141.

He was buried at the Church of San Giorgio in Assisi.

Padre Pio stayed in the same convent for 52 years. He died whispering "Gesù, Maria."

8 Francis preached to the birds, talked to the wolf in Gubbio, created the nativity scene in Greccio.

He was a poet of the creation and called the things in the “Cantico delle creature”: mister brother sun, brother wind, brother fire, sister moon, sister water, sister death, mother earth, madonna poverty.

His prodigies are reported in the “Fioretti” “The little flowers of St. Francis”, and in the writings of Tommaso da Celano, one of the first disciples of St. Francis.

Padre Pio confessed many hours a day, celebrated daily a majestic mystical Mass, recited innumerable rosaries, healed souls and bodies in person and bilocation, built a grandiose hospital for the suffering.

He had special gifts that are unique in the catholic literature, for quantity and variety.

He had permanent visible companionship of his Guardian Angel since his infancy.

He had unparalleled detailed access to the world of afterlife, giving us spectacular glimpses of it.

9 On 16 July 1228 less than two years after his death, Francis of Assisi was pronounced a saint by pope Gregory IX. His feast day is observed 4 October.

On June 16, 2002, 35 years after his death, Padre Pio was proclaimed saint by Pope John Paul II. His feast day is observed 23 September.

10 The day after canonization, on July 17, 1228 Pope Gregory IX laid the foundation stone for the church.

The Basilica of Saint Francis in Assisi, built on several levels, was consecrated by Pope Innocent IV in 1253, 25 years after construction was started.

The church of Padre Pio was started in 1994, and inaugurated on July 1, 2004.

On April 24, 2008, after 42 years in the crypt of the Sanctuary of Santa Maria delle Grazie, the body of Padre Pio was translated in the crypt of the new church dedicated to him.

In 1959 Padre Pio was show the newly built church of Santa Maria delle Grazie, just before the inauguration on July 1st. The church was several times larger than the original church, and to everybody's surprise Padre Pio was not impressed and called it “a mousetrap”. He said “Ma che avete fatto. Nu mastrillo? Doveva essere piu' grande, molto piu' grande.” “What did you make? A mousetrap? It should have been bigger, much bigger.”

The wish of Padre Pio has been fulfilled after his death, with the San Pio church, that he certainly loves.

It is a spectacular new modern rendition of a grandiose “grazie” “thank you” to God from all the faithful for His generosity in giving us Padre Pio, the man that reached the fusion with Christ.

27 Padre Pio and the Apostle Paul

Padre Pio felt very close to the Apostle Paul:

"I'm giving you an example and model of the true Christian in my beloved Apostle St. Paul."

"I cannot read St. Paul's letters without experience a fragrance that reaches the very apex of my spirit."

Quotes from Paul that apply to both him and Padre Pio:

Gal 2:19 **"I have been crucified with Christ"**

Gal. 2:20 **"I live, no longer I, but Christ lives in me."**

Col.1,24 **"I rejoice in my suffering for your sake."**

Col.1,24 **"In my own body I am filling up what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ on behalf of the Church."**

Gal. 6:17 **"I bear the marks of Jesus on my body."**

Acts 14:11-12 **So extraordinary were the mighty deeds God accomplished at the hands of Paul that when face cloths or aprons that touched his skin were applied to the sick, their diseases left them and the evil spirits came out of them."**

People unable to approach Padre Pio in person were often granted a cure by contact with some objects that had been touched by him.

28 Padre Pio and St. John of the Cross

The path to the perfect union with God, through the dark night.

St. John of the Cross (1542-1591) lived in Spain and died at the age of 49.

In 1568, at 26, he joined St. Teresa of Avila, in the foundation of the Discalced Carmelites.

St. John and St. Teresa are the most brilliant, articulate, energetic and successful figures that the Counter-Reformation has produced.

On December 3, 1577 he was imprisoned for more than nine months in the convent of Toledo in a narrow stifling six feet by ten feet dark and cold cell, in complete isolation. The severe regime included public lashing three times a week before the community of the monks. He escaped in a miraculous manner in August 1578. In prison he wrote some of his exquisite poetry.

He was austere to the extreme and also full of joy and kindness. He was declared saint in 1726, and Doctor of the Church in 1926.

St. John of the Cross explained in a poem **“The dark night of the soul”**, the test of abandonment which God reserves for those who have followed him with sublime generosity, to reach the perfect union with the Creator.

In the mystical journey the union is reached in three stages.

1. The way of the beginner (Purgative way).

2. The way of proficient (Illuminative way): The dark night of the senses.

3. The way of the perfect (Unitive way): The dark night of the spirit.

Padre Pio wrote in a letter to his spiritual director on 12-12-23: “In vain I turn to God.

Everywhere there is silence, even in Heaven, which has become as bronze to me.” “I live in a perpetual night.”

At the end only the veil of the flesh separates the soul from the Beatific Vision.

Padre Pio completed all the stages and reached the **“fusion”** with God, as He said: **“Like two candles that melt together and are no longer distinguishable.”**

29 Who is Padre Pio

Padre Pio is a masterpiece of God's love for us.

With Padre Pio the extraordinary was ordinary, the uncommon was common, the supernatural was natural, the unthinkable was routine, and the unpredictable was norm.

It cannot be imagined a more complete, lasting, unwavering selflessness in a human being.

From birth to death every day of his life was consumed by the love and imitation of God through Jesus, consumed by the love and help for the suffering humanity of his brothers and sisters on earth, consumed by the love and suffrage of the souls in Purgatory to shorten and mitigate their pain, consumed by the love and obedience at any price to the Roman Catholic Church.

God lavished on him his gifts with an abundance that has no equal.

And Padre Pio made good use of them, with healings, resurrections, levitations, prophecy, reading the hearts, speaking in tongues, reading unknown languages, spreading a scent of flowers, multiplying food in times of need, permanent visible presence of the Guardian Angel, frequent visitations with heavenly Beings, seeing the souls from Purgatory, knowing in details the status of the deceased, preventing bodily harm in bilocation, preventing car accidents in bilocation, preventing destruction of things in bilocation, healing in bilocation, assisting in bilocation dying people for a peaceful trespassing.

He did those things while ingesting minimal food, taking minimal sleep, having constant headaches, enduring a lifelong chronic bronchitis frequently diagnosed as pulmonary tuberculosis, going through bouts of extremely high fevers and profuse nightly sweating.

Padre Pio's distinguishing characteristics were kindness, joy, serenity, humility, modesty, piety, attitude of forgiveness, perfect obedience to all ecclesiastical authorities,

He relived the Passion of Christ through thousands of Masses.
By raising his right wounded hand He absolved millions of sins.
He walked millions of painful steps on his wounded feet.

His fingers went through millions of rosaries. His lips uttered billions of "Ave Maria".

His body went through billions of seconds in pain for the wounds.
Each and every one of His trillions of heartbeats was a grandiose symphony for the Glory of God.

Now He is in Heaven immersed in the joy of the beatific vision.

In Paradise he continues to work for us, pray for us, intercede for us, distributing all kinds of graces for the asking.

The only thing he doesn't do anymore is suffering.

Thank you God for having given us Padre Pio.

Bibliography

- Agostino, d. S. (2012). *Diario*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Alberto, D. P. (2007). *Padre Pio of Pietrelcina. Memories. Experiences. Testimonials*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Alessando, d. R. (Saint Pio of Pietrelcina. Everybody's Cyrenean). 2010. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Alessandro, P. (2002). *Padre Pio: Un santo scomodo*. Gribaudi.
- Allegri, R. (1998). *Padre Pio, un santo tra noi*. Milano: Edizioni Mondadori.
- Allegri, R. (2000). *La vita e i miracoli di Padre Pio*. Milano: Oscar Mondadori.
- Bardazzi, G. (2003). *Un discepolo di Padre Pio*. Citta' Ideale.
- Bruno, C. (1970). *Roads to Padre Pio*. Roma: Citta' Nuova.
- Burton Calkins, A. (n.d.). *PADRE PIO: PRIEST AND VICTIM*. Retrieved from pierced hearts.org.
- Capobianco, C. P. (2006). *Words and anecdotes of Padre Pio*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Capuano, P. (2012). *Con p. Pio: come in una fiaba*. Foggia: Grafiche Grilli.
- Carmelo, P. D. (2002). *Padre Pio, uomo santo di Dio*. Martina Franca: Edizioni Pugliesi.
- Carrigan, B. (n.d.). *Hypocrisy*. Retrieved January 9, 2013, from padrepio.net.
- Casacalenda, P. P. (1978). *Le mie memorie intorno a Padre Pio*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Castelli, F. (2011). *Padre Pio under investigation. The secret Vatican files*. San Francisco: Ignatius Press.
- Cataneo, P. (1991). *Padre Pio gleanings*. Editions Paulines Quebec.
- Chiron, Y. (1999). *Padre Pio. Una strada di misericordia*. Milano: Figlie di San Paolo.
- Covino, P. P. (2007). *Ricordi e testimonianze*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Cross, S. J. (2003). *Dark night of the soul*. Dover Thrift Editions.
- D'Apolito, A. (2010). *Padre Pio da Pietrelcina. Ricordi, Esperienze, Testimonianze*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- De Robeck, N. (1958). *Padre Pio*. Milwaukee: The Bruce Publishing Company.
- Del Fante, A. (1950). *Per la storia. Padre Pio Il primo sacerdote sgigmatizzato*. Bologna: Anonima Arti Grafiche.
- DeLiso, O. (1962). *Padre Pio*. New York: All Saints Press.
- Duchess Suzanne, o. S. (1983). *Magic of a Mystic. Stories of Padre Pio*. New York: Clarkson N. Potter.
- Dunn Bertanzetti, E. (1999). *Padre Pio's Words of Hope*. Huntington, Indiana: Our Sunday Visitor, Inc.

- Flumeri Gerardo, O. C. (1983). *The mistery of the Cross in Padre Pio of Pietrelcina*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Flumeri, G. D. (1995). *Le stigmati di Padre Pio, Testimonianze e relazioni*. Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Flumeri, G. d. (1996). *Positio super virtutibus Betifications et Canonizationis servi Dei Pii a Pietrelcina. 6 thomes, synthesis of 104 volumes of diocesan process*. Roma: Capuchin Order.
- Flumeri, P. G. (1994). *Padre pio da Pietrelcina, Buona Giornata*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Frezza P. Vincenzo, O. C. (1978). Priesthood and Eucharist in Padre Pio. *Acts of the first congress of studies on Padre Pio's spirituality*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Gaeta, S. (2002). *Padre Pio sulla soglia del Paradiso*. Torino: Alba.
- Galeone, P. (2009). *Padre Pio mio padre*. Cinisello Balsamo: Edizioni San Paolo.
- Gallagher, J. (1995). *Padre Pio, The pierced priest*. London: HarperCollins.
- Gaudiose, D. M. (1974). *Prophet of the people. A biography of Padre Pio*. New York: Alba House.
- George, E. J. (2010). *Brothers & Fathers. By monsignor John Esseff and George Esseff. As told by Ellen Franco*. East Stroudsburg, PA: EME Press.
- Gianluigi, P. (2010). *Padre Pio modello di vita sacerdotale*. Cinisello Balsamo: San Paolo.
- Giannuzzo, E. (2012). *San Pio da Pietrelcina. Il travagliato percorso della sua vita terrena*. Book sprint edizioni.
- Gigliozzi, G. (1965). *Padre Pio*. New York: Pocket Cardinal Edition.
- Gregor, A. M. (1974). *The Sprituality of Padre Pio*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Iasenzaniro, M. (2007). *Charismatic priest. Testimonies*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Iasenzaniro, M. (2008). *The "Padre"*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Iasenzaniro, F. M. (2006). *The "Padre" saint Pio of Pietrelcina. His mission to save souls. Testimonies*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Il, J. P. (2002). Canonization of Padre Pio. *Osservatore Romano*.
- Ingoldsby, M. (1978). *Padre Pio. His Life and Mission*. Dublin: Veritas Publications.
- Keane, C. (2007). *Padre Pio The Irish Connection*. Edinburg: Mainstream Publishing.
- Leone, G. (1976). *Padre Pio, infanzia e prima giovinezza*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Leone, G. (1986). *Padre Pio and His Work*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Malatesta, E. (2002). *Aiutatemi tutti a portare la Croce*. Milano: Il Saggiatore.
- Manelli, N. -C. (n.d.). *Padre Pio nella sua interiorita'*.

- Marcellino, I. f. (2006). *The "Padre" Saint Pio of Pietrelcina*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- McCaffery, J. (1978). *Tales of Padre Pio*. Kansas City: Andrews and McMeel.
- Modestino, F. d. (2001). *Io testimone del Padre*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Morcaldi, C. (2013). *La mia vita vicino a Padre Pio*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Casa Sollievo.
- Mortimer Carty, f. C. (1973). *Padre Pio the stigmatist*. TAN Books.
- Multiple. (2009). *Padre Pio The wonder worker*. New Bedord, MA: Franciscan Friars of Immaculate.
- Napolitano, F. (1978). *Padre Pio of Pietrelcina. A brief biography*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Padre, P. d. (2010). *Have a good day*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Parente, A. (1994). *The Holy Souls. Viva Padre Pio*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Parente, A. (2011). *Padre Pio e le anime del purgatorio*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Parente, F. A. (2011). *Mandami il tuo angelo custode*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Parente, P. (1968). *A city on a Mountain*. Washington, NJ: Ave Maria Institute.
- Pavullo, B. d. (1987). *Padre Pio visto da vicino*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Peloso, F. (1999). *Don Luigi Orione e Padre Pio da Pietrelcina, nel decennio della tempesta: 1923-1933*. Editoriale Jaca Book.
- Peroni, L. (2002). *Padre Pio da Pietrelcina*. Borla.
- Pietrelcina, P. P. (2011). *Eoustolario II*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Pietrelcina, P. P. (2011). *Epistolario I Corrispondenza con i direttori spirituali (1910-1922)*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Pietrelcina, P. P. (2012). *Epistolario III, corrispondenza con le figlie spirituali (1915-1923)*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Pietrelcina, P. P. (2012). *Epistolario IV, corrispondenza con diverse categorie di persone*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Prezioso, G. (2000). *The life of Padre Pio between the altar and the confessional*. New York: Alba House.
- Pronzato, A. (1999). *Padre Pio, mistero doloroso*. Editore Gribaudo.
- Rega, F. M. (2005). *Padre Pio and America*. Rockford: TAN books.
- Riese, F. d. (2010). *Padre Pio da Pietrelcina crocifisso senza croce*. San Giovanni Roronto: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Ripabottoni, A. d. (1974). *Padre Pio da Pietrelcina. Un cireneo per tutti*. Foggia: Edizioni Centro Culturale Franceseano.

- Ripabottoni, A. d. (1999). *Padre Pio cosi' pregava e insegnava a pregare*. Edizioni Paoline.
- Ripabottoni, A. d. (2010). *Padre Pio racconta e dice*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Ripabottoni, L. d. (1976). *Beata te, Pietrelcina*. San Giovanni Rotondo: Edizioni Padre Pio.
- Ruffin, C. B. (1991). *Padre Pio: the true story*. Huntington, Indiana: Our Sunday Visitor, Inc.
- Ruzzi, R. A. (2011). *I miei incontri con Padre Pio*. Potenza: STES.
- Saldutto, P. G. (2001). *Il cammino di Padre Pio*. Edizioni Piemme.
- Schug, J. O. (1987). *A Padre Pio Profile*. Petersham, MA: St. Bede's Publications.
- Siena, G. (2010). *Il mio amico Padre Pio*. Milano : Rizzoli.
- Socci, A. (2007). *Il segreto di Padre Pio*. RCS libri.
- Stauffer, K. (2007). *PADRE PIO An Intimate Portrait of a Saint Through the Eyes of His Friends*. Twenty Third Publications.
- Tangari, M. K. (1996). *Stories of Padre Pio*. Rockford, Illinois: TAN books and publishers.
- Ternavasio, M. (2006). *Padre Pio. La storia del santo con le stigmate*. Lindau.
- Winowska, M. (1988). *Il vero volto di Padre Pio*. Milano: Edizioni San Paolo.